[Folio]

№. 2. Boston November 26th. 1774.

My Lord.

[On the 9th Instant, by His Majesty's Ship Phénix, I had the Honor of your Lordships seperate Letter of the 5th September, with Duplicates of your Lordships Letters of the 2d August to General Gage and myself; Also a Letter from Mr. Secretary Pow-nal of the 8th September containing two Enclosures, and a Copy of a Secret Letter of the 5th September intended for your Lordships Signatures.

The Removal of the Troops from hence before the Winter Season should set in, being the principal Object of your Lordships Letter of the 5th September, it is with great Reluctance I am to inform you, that His Majesty's Intentions in this Particular, from the late Arrival of the Orders cannot be carried into Exe-cution.

By the Estimate №. 1 your Lordship will observe the Insufficiency of the Tonnage of Trans-ports, now in Port, to carry the Troops, the Artillery, the Stores of all Denominations, the well-disposed Inhabitants with their Effects, and such Merchan-dize as it may be thought prudent / to remove. If [p.6w2] all our Vessels were in Port, the whole could not have gone at one Embarkation by a Deficiency of 11,502 Tons, even with the Addition of the Ships and

small Craft to be procured in this Harbour: And when I reflect upon a Division of the Army for two Embar.-kations, in it's present weak State; upon the Situation this Garrison, and the Troops sent to New York, would be in with Respect to the Enemy, it appears to me, that more would be hazarded, than Prudence could justify, especially as I should in that Case be depen-dant upon the Return of Transports at a Season, when the Navigation on this Coast, from the Violence of northerly Winds, is so very precarious;

The Generals Clinton, Burgoyne, and Lord Percy, concurring in Opinion with me upon the Inex-pediency of evacuating this Place before the Spring, I am encouraged to hope my Determination to remain here will not meet with the Kings Displeasure

We are not under the least Apprehension of an Attack upon this Place from the Rebels, by Sur-prise or otherwise, as taken Notice of in your Lordships Letter, on the contrary, it were to be wished that they would attempt so rash a Step, and quit those strong [p64] Entrenchments, to / which alone they may attribute their present Security: But when I say this I must add that from Sickness, the extended Defence of this Town and collateral Posts, our Force for the Winter will not be adequate to any other Undertaking of Consequence to His Majesty's Service, such as the Possession of

Rhode Island, New York, Philadelphia, or Charles Town in South Carolina: Yet in the Course of the Winter, should any Operations from a Change of Circumstances be thought advisable, the Opportunity will not be neglected.

Having transmitted to the Treasury by this Conveyance several Returns, specifying what may be wanted for carrying His Majesty's Commands into Execution in the Spring, I have, for your Lordships Information, sent Copies of them in a Seperate Letter;

And for the Operations of the ensuing Campaign, after receiving from your Lordships His Majesty's Pleasure upon that Head, I beg Leave to propose,

That the Part of the 65th Regiment here be sent to Halifax in the Spring which, with Lieut. Colonel Gorehams Corps now there, and some Recruits of Lieut. Colonel Macleans, added to the Militia intended to be [D. 6414] raised in that Colony by Information, received on the 15th October from Governor Legge, will, I hope put the Dock Yard and Town in perfect Security from any Attacks: By my last Accounts from thence of 18th Oct. the temporary Works intended to strengthen the Dock were very forward, and it was proposed to have an Entrenchment and Block houses upon the Citadel Hill for the further Protection of the Town if it could be done before the Winter.

The Detachment of the 14th Regiment now at

Halifax, upon the Junction of the 65th.; will be ordered here; and as I apprehend the other Parts of that Corps would be more essentially employed with the Army, than where they now are, shall therefore give Directions accordingly, unless I receive your Lordships Orders to the contrary, or in the mean Time some Assurance of the Necessity of their remaining to the Southward.

For the Blockade of this Harbour, if such a Measure is judged expedient, I would propose the entrenching one Battalion at a Place called Hull near Nantasket Road, where Ships of War can securely winter, it being, as I am informed, better situated for the Object required than Castle William, which will be totally destroyed, agreeable to His Majestys Orders, by Mines which are ready to be loaded upon the Evacuation of this Town.

[p.645]

/The next Object I would mention is the taking Hold of Rhode Island with ten Battalions under the command of Major General Clinton, having a Fleet adapted to this Service, with Directions to push forward for Providence.

There will then remain sixteen Battalions for New York, according to the inclosed Distribution, the 6th. 14th. & 16th. Regiments not included, the latter being stationed in West Florida, and the 6th. not likely to arrive until late in the Campaign.

But this Army, tho' complete in the Spring, must train between 687,000 Recruits, and of the worst Kind, if chiefly composed of Irish Roman Catholics, certain to desert if put to hard Work, and from their Ignorance of Arms not intitled to the smallest Confidence as Soldiers.

To obviate this real Grievance I would most humbly propose, that 100 Men, hired from the Hano-
-verian and Hessian Armies, be incorporated,
2700 Germans
without Officers, into each of the 27 Battalions of Foot; the 2d Regiment, esteemed equal to two Battalions, and the Marines not being included: Such of these Men as remain after the Service is at an End, to be returned to their respective States.

[P666]

That 100 Men be also added to each Battalion
to be Volunteers from the Substitutes of the
2,700 Militia
English Militia, and to serve no longer than the Existence of this most unnatural Rebellion.

The Regiments might then want to complete
them about 700 Recruits in the Spring, mak-
700 Recruits
-ing a small Allowance for Casualties that may happen in the Winter by Sickness Death and Service.

In this State the Army would be respectable for the Number it will consist of, and may be kept up in future without Difficulty by the two additional Companies to Battalion: But unless this or some better considered Plan is adopted, the Encrease of the Kings Troops by

Recruits for the ensuing Campaign, which in its Conse-
:quences may be exceedingly important; will give little
or no Superiority over the Rebel Bands, who, tho' raw as
Soldiers, are nevertheless accustomed to the Use of Arms.

I beg Leave further to add my Opinion, that this
Force will not be adequate to an active offensive Campaign
on the Side of New York and Rhode Island, paying no
other Regard to this Place, than the Blockade of the
Harbour: The Numbers as aforementioned will not
amount to more than 6,000 fighting Men for Rhode
Island, and 8,000 for N. York, out of which last Division
not less than 2,000 should be left for the Defence of the
[p 647]
Town, and Posts necessarily to be occupied: I would
therefore humbly propose a Reinforcement of 4000
Russians, of which 1500 to join Gen.l Clinton, and 2500
the Corps to act at New York.

To combat these Armies I apprehend the Rebels
would not have less than 10,000 Men on the Side of
Rhode Island, and perhaps 20,000 in the Province
of New York, to act against General Carleton on one
Hand, and the New York Corps on the other: The last
may probably begin the Campaign by the Siege of
New York, as recent Accounts from thence mention a
Body of 4000 Men being ordered by the Continental
Congress from Philadelphia to proceed thither im-
:mediately as a Garrison; and it is to be expected

that they will fortify it in the best Manner they are able, from the infinite Consequence the Possession of it is to them.]

By Mr Secretary Pownalls Letter of 8th Septem.ber I am informed that the Removal of the Effects and Merchandize from hence, belonging to the Enemies as well as Friends of Government, has occurred to the Kings Ministers to be an advisable Measure: But the Commands for the Effects of the ill-disposed not being positive, I am to beg your Lordships fur.ther Directions, lest Government by my Determina.tions may be engaged in future Disputes and Ex.pence. I am particularly led to this, as Mr Pownall in his Letter mentions "That he is directed to say, I [p.6 v s.] "must in this and every Case of the like Kind be the "best Judge, and must therefore use my own Discretion." At the same Time I beg Leave to remark the great Convenience and Relief such Goods and Merchandize would be to the Rebels taking Possession of this Town, upon which Ground I humbly apprehend the Mea.sure might be justified as a Distress to the Enemy.

Your Lordship having been pleased to signify the Kings Pleasure to me that I should, if I found Occasion, appoint an Adjutant General, and a Quarter Master General to this Army; I beg Leave to mention my intire Approbation of Major Skirreff in his

Department during the Continuance of the Army in this Place. But for an active Campaign in the Field, where the Operations will be more extensive, it may require an Officer of more Experience in the higher Duties of that Department; in which Case, I shall pay the utmost Attention to His Majesty's Service in the Appointment I am so unworthily entrusted to make. I cannot quit this Subject without assuring your Lordship that upon minute Enquiry I may safely say there has been no Neglect on the Part of this Officer. It is true the Want of Forage has been much felt this Campaign, yet I firmly believe the Cause did not arise from any Inattention in Major Sherreff.

[p. 6 illeg]

The Duty of Adjutant General to this Army, which is likely to be encreased, may be more than Major Kemble can discharge, altho' he possesses very good Disposition to forward the Service; wherefore I shall take the Liberty of His Majesty's Indulgence in the Appointment of an Adjutant General, who, I hope, with Major Kembles Assistance, may fill the Department to the Kings Approbation.

A Letter from Major Rogers at New York to General Gage, being directed to the Commander in Chief, came to my Hand since the Generals De-parture, wherein he has made Offers of his Services,

to which I have given Encouragement, by desiring him to make his Proposals, and by giving an Assurance, that I am well inclined to do every thing in my Power to afford him an Opportunity of recommending himself to His Majestys future Favor. I find from Governor Tryon that the Rebels have made considerable Overtures to him.

I beg Leave to assure your Lordship that I am truly sensible of the Confidence the King has been pleas:=ed to repose in me by entrusting the important Com:=mand of this Army, for the ensuing Campaign, to my [p.650.] Direction, in which distinguished Situation every Means will be exerted to forward His Majesty's Intentions.

General Burgoyne, having received the Kings Leave to return to Britain will deliver these Dispatches, and it is needless for me to add that he can give to your Lordship the fullest Information relative to His Majesty's Service in this Part of America: If His Majesty has not more essential Service for him, and it should be his Inclination to return to this Country, I hope I may not be deprived of an Officer of his Experience and Ability for the ensuing Campaign.

I have the Honor to be,

Your Lordships / faithful and
most obedient Servant
W Howe

Earl of Dartmouth, / &c &c &c

[p.652]

Endorsed. Boston. 26 Novr. 1775./ Major Genl. Howe./
(No. 2) / Rx. 27. Decr. 1775. / (2 Inclosures.)/ Entd

[p 605]

Return of Tonage Necessary for Transporting the Troops Military Stores, & Inhabitants, &c. &c. &c – Boston 27th Novr 1775–

Departments	Tonage
Royal Artillery Stores	2, 900
One Regiment of Dragoons	2, 900
Ten Thousand Infantry	15, 000
Dept. Quarter Master Generals	3, 800
Commissary Generals	1, 817
Engineers	1, 100
Barrack Master Generals	555
General Hospital	1, 100
Inhabitants, with their Effects, supposed to be. –	6, 000
Total	35, 172
Tonage of Transports, at present, in Port — 9, 721	
Out upon different Services — 7, 039	23, 570
Ships & Small Craft in Harbour — 6, 810	
Wanting to Compleat	11, 602
Total	35, 172

W Howe

[p 606]

Endorsed. N°. 1/ Return of Tonage/ Necessary for Trans-:porting/ The Troops, Military Stores, &c. &c. &c–/ Boston 27th Novr 1775–/

In M Genl Howes of the/ 26. Novr 1775./ (1)

[p.687]

A Distribution of 31 Battalions as pr Margin intended for the Army in America, under the Command of Major General Howe, for the Campaign 1776 - humbly submitted - Boston. 26th November 1775 -

Battalions	Distribution	Battalions
4th	65th Halifax & Newfoundland	1
5th	(Hull near) Nantasket Road	1
6th	Rhode Island	10
10th	New York	16
14th	14th Virginia, Halifax, St. Augustin	1
✓ 15th	16th E & W Florida	1
16th	6th West Indies	1
17th		31.
22d		
23d		
27th		
✓ 28th		
35th		
✓ 37th		
38th		
40th		
42d	estemed equal to 2 Batt.s having 1,000 Men	
43d		
44th		
45th		
✓ 46th		
47th		
49th		
52d		
55th		
63d		
64th		
65th		
Marines 2 Battalions		
31.		

NB The Battalions are estimated at 000 Men each for the Field.

[p.686]

Endorsed. Distribution of 31 Battalions / Campaign 1776 / In M Genl Howes of / the 26. Novr 1775. / (2)

[p.661]

№3. Boston 27th. November 1775

My Lord

I have the Honor to inform your Lordships, that the Whitby Transport from Cork, with four Companies of the 17th. Regiment of Foot, two Transports, having on Board four Companies of the 3d. Battalion of the Royal Regiment of Artillery, and two Ships with Ordnance Stores, are safely arrived. The Brig Nancy with Ordnance Stores, was spoke to by one of the Kings Cruisers the 15th. Instant and is the only Ordnance Store Ship missing, that sailed under the Convoy of the Phœnix Man of War; but none of the Transports from Cork with the 17th. 27th. 28th. 46th. and 55th. Regiments, have yet made their Appearance, except the Whitby above mentioned, which occasions some Apprehensions that they have been driven far to the Southward by the Violence of late Northerly Winds. It is much to be wished that they were arrived, not only for the Use they may be of, but on account of the advanced Season of the Year, and the Dangers Vessels must run by coming on this Coast in the present Situation of Things, without Convoy or Force, and having no friendly Port but this to receive them, while the Rebels Cruisers are ever watchful to take the Advantage of their Weakness or Necessities, wherein they have already been too successful, and will probably do much more Mischief, unless

[p.662]

the Kings Ships can contrive to cut them off.

A remarkable Instance of daring Spirit was shewn on the 25th Instant within a short Distance of the Light House, and within View of His Majesty's Ships, by a Schooner that had actually taken one, and would have taken two Transports, loaded with Forage, had it not been for the Vigilance of Lieutenant Bourmaster of the Navy, and Agent of Transports on this Service, who cut his Cables, rescued the Vessel taken, and drove off the Rebel, in an armed Transport stationed for the Protection of the Light House. In Justice to this Gentle=mans Merit, I beg leave to Report to your Lordship, that he has during General Gages Command, and since that Time, invariably acted with the greatest Alacrity and Attention to the Service, in his own Line, and upon other occasions.

In Consequence of your Lordships Letter to the Master General of the Ordnance, due Attention shall be paid to the Return of the Officers belonging to the 3d Battalion Royal Artillery.

[p. 663]

When I had last the Honor of writing to your Lordship I flattered myself that the Army would have been in Quarters at this Time, but to my great Dis=appointment, the Works necessary for the Winter Defence of Charles-Town Heights, have been so much retarded by an unusual wet Season, and Want of

Artificers, that they are not yet perfect for the Detach-
=ment intended to remain there. That Corps therefore
is still in the Field. A part of the Troops on this Side
have quitted the Camps, and the whole Army I think,
I can assure your Lordship will be under Cover in a few Days.

I have been under the Necessity of taking off the
Men employed upon the Fortification within Boston
Neck, which was begun before General Gages Departure,
in order to employ them in throwing up Redoubts, for
a better Defence on the Side of the Common.

The Sickness of the Army has rather encreased
of late, from the Severity of the Season, but hope since
there is nothing Epidemical among us, that we shall
quickly recover in Quarters, provided we do not wait
too long for the Flocks, Bedding Blankets, &c. expected
from England; in the mean Time the utmost Attention
will be had to the preservation of Health.

Your Lordship having been pleased to take
Notice of the Loss this Army has suffered by Desertion,
during the Campaign, I have the Satisfaction to acquaint
you, that only Thirty three Men have deserted since the [p. 464]
19th of April.

By Information the Rebel Troops are in great
Want of Clothing, and much dissatisfied on other Accounts.
Their Agreement to serve will expire for the most Part by
the last of December, and there is Reason to believe that

many of them will decline entering into new Engage-
=ments: In the mean Time they have got into Barracks,
having a Range of them at every Post, the most exten-
=sive of which are at Cambridge.

The Light House at the Mouth of this Harbour,
so necessary for the safety of Vessels bound to the Port,
is now, I hope, effectually secured, and a Detachment
of Troops will be kept there for its future Defence. The
Lantern is repaired, and was lighted the 23d Instant.

I beg leave to Remark the great Want of Seamen
experienced this Summer, for the Navigating of Transports,
for Manning armed Vessels, and Boats on particular Ser-
=vices, and on many other occasions, which induces me
to urge the Necessity of sending out Seamen to com-
=plete the Transports to their proper Number, a Return
whereof is inclosed. It is also to be wished that the Kings
Ships had their War Establishment, as they would then
be able to spare Men for extra Services, and not have the
same Reason for Pressing out of the Vessels from Europe,
[p.665]
/and other Parts coming with Supplies for the Navy and
Army, a Practice which may greatly affect Us in future,
unless your Lordship shall be pleased to direct that Pro-
=tections be given to Vessels sailing from Britain, and
Exemptions to others who may bring such Supplies.

Before the Departure of General Gage, an Expe-
=dition was concerted by the General and Admiral for

the Destruction of Cape Ann and Falmouth, two Sea Port Towns on the Coast to the Eastward, that were distinguished for their Opposition to Government. The Canceaux and an armed Transport, having a small Detachment of Troops on Board, were to execute it; from Circumstances it was found inexpedient to make any Attack upon Cape Ann, whereupon they proceeded to Falmouth, which Place, after giving timely Warning to the Inhabitants for the Removal of themselves and Effects, was destroyed on the 18th October, burning about five Hundred Houses, fourteen Sea Vessels, taking and destroying several others, without any Loss on our Part.

On the Return of this Detachment the 5th Instant I received Confirmation that the Party from the Rebel Army under the Command of a Colonel Arnold, of which I presume your Lordship would have advice from General Gage, had gone up the Kennebec River, intend=ing to enter Canada by the River Chaudiere, that they had got to Fort Halifax about sixty miles from the Mouth of the Kennebec, [p.0660] /from whence they had sent back about Two Hundred Sick. nothing further has been since heard of them.

General Gage would of Course acquaint your Lord=ship, that a Vessel arrived Express from Quebec on the 10th October, with Letters to him from General Carleton, and Lieutenant Governor Cramahe, Copies of which are

herewith indosed: In Consequence I determined to send, and had ordered, a Battalion of Marines to Embark immediately on Board Transports and proceed to Quebec, under the Convoy of the Cerberus Frigate, as had been settled with Admiral Graves. The Transports were in readiness to receive the Troops the 13th following when I received the indosed Letter N° 1... from Admiral Graves, declaring the Attempt unadviseable and impracticable for Transports, upon which I wrote to him that I should drop the Idea of sending the Troops in Transports upon his Representations, as your Lordship may observe by a Copy of my Letter indosed N°. 2... intending at that Time to procure smaller Vessels better adapted to Work-ing their Way up the River St Lawrence; but not being able to have them fitted for Sea in reasonable Time, to undertake the Voyage with the least prospect of suc-ceeding, I judged it most prudent to decline sending the Reinforcement, and dispatched the Express Vessel back to Quebec on the Evening of the 13th October.

A Variety of Contradicting Reports have since come [p 67] by the way of New York, relative to the Transactions on the Part of Canada, and mostly favourable to His Majesty's Arms until the 20th Instant when a few Days past, a Rebel Paper was brought in here, giving an Account of the Surrender and Capitulation of Chamble and St Johns, by which the Garrisons are to remain Prisoners in

Connecticut, or else where, as the Continental [Congress] shall direct. Major Stopford of the 47th Regiment Commanded at the first, and Major Preston of the 26th at the latter Place. A Vessel from Quebec bound to Europe, which was spoke with lately at Sea, having given the same Information, I fear there is too much Truth in the Intelligence.

I have the Honor to be,

Your Lordships

faithful and

most obedient Servant

W Howe.

Earl of Dartmouth &ca &ca &ca

Endorsed. Boston. 27. Novr 1775. / Major Genl Howe. / (No 3) / Recd Decr 27. 1775. / (5 Inclosures.) / Entd [1666]

[2619]

Return of Transports and Tonage in His Majesty's Service

Ships	Tonage	Complement of Men	Compliment of Passengers	Where and On What Service
Express of Russia . .	683	48	25	
Scirnetry (sic) . . .	336	23	6	
William	238	17	3	
Resolution	309	21	4	
Success	223	14	1	
Good Intent . . .	253	25	-	
Hartfield	404	28	2	
Three Sisters . . .	222	14	1	
Savile	353	25	-	
Argo	332	23	5	, In Boston Harbour
Spy	223	11	4	
John & Jane . . .	377	26	2	
Love & Unity . . .	412	29	5	
Amitys Providence . .	327	23	-	
John & Rebecca . . .	276	19	1	
Charming Polly . .	271	18	-	
Glenn	305	21	6	
Satisfaction	353	24	3	
Diana	242	16	1	
Carried forward . .				

Ships	Tonnage	Complement of Men	Carrying 4 pounders	Where and On What Service
Brou[t] Forward				
Three Sisters	283	19	1	In Boston Harbour
Rochford	297	21	4	
Eagle	344	24	5	
Brilliant	225	15	2	
Favourite	280	18	2	
Ranger	361	25	5	
Resolution	358	24	4	
Prosperous Armelia (sic) (sic)	382	26	10	
[p 670] / Venus	309	21	1	
Fathers Good Will	333	23	6	
Amitys Admonition	410	28	-	Ditto Ditto
Thomas and Richard	387	26	4	At Quebec for Forage
Lively	245	16	2	
Hope	213	14	-	
Isabella & Dorathy (sic)	244	17	-	
Dorathy & Bathaine	327	23	-	
Hunter	311	21	2	At Nova Scotia for Forage
Countess of Darlington	260	17	4	
Royal George	344	24	-	
William & Mary	393	28	-	
Palliser	351	24	-	At North Carolina
Carried forward				

Ships	Tonnage	Complement of Men	Wanting to Complete	Where and On What Service
Brought Forward				
Isabella	362	24	-	At Nova Scotia for Forage
Laurel	367	25	-	
Henry & Esther	306	21	3	At Nova Scotia for Wood
Henry	339	23	7	
Edward	268	18	-	
Ocean	242	16	1	
Sea Venture	299	21	2	
Rebecca & Francis	291	20	-	Lost on the Coast Near New York
Jupiter	319	20	-	Burn't with Forage Near this Harbour by Lightning
Alecia	320	22	-	Bound to England.
Brittania	371	25	-	
Lyon	240	17	-	
Henry	260	17	-	
Jane	212	14	-	
Betsy	252	-	-	Under the Direction of the Admiral
Francis	261	-	-	
Union	234	-	-	
Grand Dutchess of Russia	308	-	-	
James & William	393	-	-	
Two Brothers	336	-	-	
Total	18,473	1162	134	

[illegible]

Recapitulation -

	Tonage
30 Ships in Boston Harbour	9,721
11 Ships out for Forage	3,453
5 Ships out for Wood	1,448
2 Ships Lost	610
1 Ship at North Carolina	351
5 Ships bound for England	1403
6 Ships under the Admirals direction	1787
	18,773

N. B. The Transports of the 17th 27th 28th 46th 805th Regi-
ments not included in the above return -

Sixty five Seamen of the above Number Wanting to Com:
-pleat have entered or been pressed into His Majesty's Ships
on this Station

W Howe

Head Quarters
Boston Novr 27th 1775

[p 672] Endorsed. Return of Transports. Boston / Novr 24th. 1775 /
Ge Major Genl Howes of the 27. of Novr 1775 / (1)

Copy) Montreal 16. September 1775.-

Sir

The beginning of this Month I desired Captain Gamble to acquaint you of the Approach of the Rebel Army, as I set out in haste for this Part of the Province the seventh Instant: They landed in the Woods near St. Johns, but were beat back to their Boats by some Sava-ges, who were encamped there; they retired to the Isle aux Noix, where they have continued ever since, sending out some Parties, and many Emissaries to Debauch the Minds of the Canadians and Indians; in which they have been too successfull. - The Indians yesterday made their Peace, and tho every Effort has been tryed to Assemble a Body of Canadian Militia, I have not been able to prevail with four score, here too the Rebels have been more successfull; they have a much larger Corps assem-bled at Chambly, who have declared for them, and the People in general seem to think it their Interest, that these Wretches should become Masters of the Country, tho the Gentlemen, Clergy, and most of the Bourgeois, have manifested great Zeal and Fidelity for the Kings Service, thus we are on the Eve of being over run and subdued. I had great Hopes of holding out for this Year, tho' I seem abandoned by all the Earth, had the Savages remained firm: I cannot blame these poor People [p.674] for securing themselves, as they see Multitudes of the

Enemy at hand, and no Succour from any Part, tho it is now four Months since their Operations against us first begun.

I have the Honor to be,

Sir &c.

(Signed) Guy Carleton

His Excellency General Gage

[p.646]

Endorsed. Copy of a Letter from / Major General Carleton to / General Gage – / Montreal 16. Sept.r 1775 / In M Gen.l Howes of / the 27. of Nov.r 1775. / (2)

[1677]

Copy) Quebec 20th September 1775.—

Sir

The enclosed Letter for your Excellency was trans-
-mitted to me by General Carleton, to be forwarded by a
Vessel hired on purpose; the Master, who has my Direc-
-tions to deliver to you all the Letters he carries from hence,
is to wait your Orders, and then endeavour to return
this Fall, for the Accomplishment whereof he has no
time to lose.

Your Excellencys last Letter was dated 3d July,
and the General has not had a Line from Home since
the Middle of April: I have no later Accounts from
Above, than what the Express brought, and whether
owing to the Badness of the Roads, or some other
Interuption, the Post, which ought to come in this Day,
is later than Usual: With about Twenty Men of the
Fuzileers, and Eighty of the R. Emigrants, Colonel
Maclean, and I, are endeavouring as well as we can
to put the Town into some Posture of Defence.

I have the Honor to be with the greatest Respect,

Sir, Your Excellencys, &ca

(Signed) H. T. Cramahe Exqr

His Excellency General Gage

[p. 680]

Endorsed. Copy of a Letter from/ Lieut.r Governor Cramahe
to/ General Gage, Quebec Sept.r 20th 1775./
In Major General Howes of the 2d of/ Nov.r 1775./ (3.)

Copy)

Boston 12. October 1775_

Sir

From different Conversations I have had on the Subject of Navigating in the River St. Lawrence at this Time of the Year, and on the Probability of Vessels getting to Quebec, who may sail in a few days from Boston, I have been led to take the Opinions of Captains Hartwell and Macartney, upon the likelihood of the Cerberus and Transports arriving at Quebec, supposing they were now ready to depart: These Gentlemen assure and authorise me to say, the Attempt is extreamly dangerous, and that to persevere after getting into the River will be fatal to the whole, and that they look upon the Scheme to be impracticable. The Reasons they have given me are so forcible, that I am intirely of their Opinion, and think it not advizeable to attempt it._

I am

Sir

&ca

(Signed) Samuel Graves_

His Excellency General Gage

? Howe ~ letter of

Endorsed. Copy of a Letter from/ Vice Admiral Graves to/ Major General Howe/ Boston 12 Octr. 1775/ No. 1/ In Major General Howes/ of the 27. of Novr. 1775./ (4)

[p.607]

Copy) Boston 13. Octoba 1775.

Sir

In consequence of your Letter which I had the Honor to receive last Night, respecting the Danger, that would attend the Cerberus and Transports attempting the Navigation of the River St Laurence, at this late Season of the Year, and giving such forcible Reasons for declaring the Measures proposed neither advise-able or practicable, I have dropped the Idea of send-ing the Reinforcement to Quebec in that manner; and shall now Endeavour to procure smaller Vessels for the Reception of the Troops, which are thought better calculated for the service required.

My success in this Point is at present doubt-full, but if it can be accomplished, I will do myself the Honor to confer with you further on the subject, and am with great Regard and Esteem

Sir

Your

(a2c)

Samuel Graves Esqre

Vice Admiral of the White

[p.608]

Endorsed. Copy of a Letter from / Major General Howe to / Vice Admiral Graves / Boston 13. Octr 1775 / No 2 / In Major Genl Howes / of the 27. of Novr 1775. (5) / dr

[p. 689]

Private) Boston 30th November 1775

My Lord

The enclosed are original Letters that were found in Mr Cushings House in this Town.

They are from Dr Franklin and Mr Stephen Sayre, of a Nature that points out the Train carried on by these Gentlemen, to blow up this Country into Rebellion.

The Notes, which I have left with them, as they may guide your Lordship to the Contents, are made by Dr Moffat, in whose Hands the inspection of these Papers has been intrusted. The Rebels have lately seized this Estate in Rhode Island, from his Attachment to Government; and his past Sufferings on the same Account, are too well known to your Lordships, to need my Recommendation for any pecuniary Favor from Government.

I have the Honor to be,

Your Lordships

faithfull and

most obedient Servant

W Howe

Earl of Dartmouth, &ca, &ca, &ca.

[p. 692]

Endorsed. Boston 30th Novr 1775/ Maj. G. Howe./(private)/

Rx 27. Decr 1775./ Entd

[n. 69a]

Boston 2.d December 1775.

My Lord

For your Lordship's most perfect Information of the State of this Army, I have done myself the Honor to enclose Copies of Returns and Estimates, with my own occasional Remarks, which I have transmitted to the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury by this Opportunity; also a Copy of my Letter accompany:ing them, for their Lordship's Consideration, to which I have nothing further to add, than that I have the Honor to be,

My Lord,

your Lordship's

faithful and

most obedient Servant

W.m Howe

Earl of Dartmouth

&ca &ca &ca

[n 69b]

Endorsed. Boston 2.d Dec.r 1775. / W.m Gen.l Howe. / (Seperate) / R. 27. Dec.r 1775. / (8 Inclosures.) / Ent.d

Return of Provisions in Store at Boston the 16th November
will serve 12000 Men, at the allowance

In Store belonging to the Crown . . . . . .
Ditto, belonging to the Contractors . . . . . .
Novemr 28th Deposited by Ditto 982 Barrels Flour of the Ship Queen of Naples Cargo from London, the rest being 813 Barrels Flour have proved bad and unfit for use . . .

Total . . . .

The Pork and Fish will serve 12000 Men 99 Days ending the
The Wheat, Flour and Bread will serve 116 Days ending
And the Butter and Oil will serve 106 Days ending the
The Suet and Rice are reserved for the use of the
The Cargo of the Snow Industry from Bristol is not
Return; she began to discharge two Days ago.
The Live Stock is likewise not included in the above

To His Excellency the Honorable William Howe
Major General and Commander in Chief of His
Majesty's Forces &ca &ca &ca.

1775. and how long the same, with those since deposited now issued for want of Peas & Rice. Viz.t

Suet	Pork	Dried Cod Fish	Wheat	Flour	Bread	Butter	Oil	Rice
Casks	pounds	pounds	bushels	pounds	pounds	pounds	pints	pounds
3 1/2	12880.	23469.	9857.	521,590.	94044	....	20384	....
....	764,690	....	....	552,499	9633	48196	....	9857
....	....	....	....	223,896	....	....	....	....
3 1/2	777570	23469	9857	1297,985	103677	48196	20384	9857

26th February next.
the 24th March next.
4th March next
Hospitals.
included in the above.

Return.

Boston the 29th Nov.r 1775
D. Chamier
Commissary of Stores & Provisions

[p 698]

Endorsed. General Return / of Provisions in Store at/
Boston 16th Novemr 1775-/
In Major Genl Howe's / (separate) of 2d Decr 1775

[illegible]

Observations on Provision Return —

By the Return herewith inclosed it appears, that there are not Provisions for the Army in Store to serve longer than the Beginning of March 1776

Six Months Biscuit for 20,000 Men, of a Quality to keep twelve Months, may prove of essential Service in the Course of the ensuing Campaign, as the Conveniencies for baking Bread cannot be always had in this Country; and if the Biscuit be made of about six to the Pound — they will pack the better.

It is requested that one fifth Part of the meat designed for the Army may be Beef.

An additional Quantity of the small Species, especially Oatmeal, Rice, Suet, and Vinegar, will be requisite for the use of the Hospitals.

One third of the whole to be packed up in small Casks, which should not exceed 100℔ Gross, for the convenience of carrying two of them upon a Horse.

W^m Howe

[illegible]

Endorsed. Observations on Provision Return./
In Major Gen^l Howe's /(Separate) of 2^d Dec^r 1775.

[1703]

Return of Effective Horses, Cattle & Sheep, with the Quantity of Forage in Store, & the Number of Days it will last.

Head Quarters Boston 27th Novr 1775.

Departments.	Horses.	Cattle.	Sheep.
Light Dragoons	234		
Generals & Officers	160		
Royal Artillery	200		
Dept. Qr. Master General	80	100	400
Total	674	100	400

In Store.

Quantity.	Hay Tons	Oats Bushels	Indian Corn Bushels	Bran Bushels	Number of Days the whole will last	
					Hay	Oats, &c.
Total	450	12,391	5,640	12,861	100	150

Expected

Where from	Hay Tons	Oats Bushels	Indian Corn Bushels	Bran Bushels	No. of Days the whole will last	
					Hay	Oats &c.
Canada	150	10,000		5,000		
Nova Scotia	150					
Total	300	10,000		5,000	60	50

N.B. The Ration at the present Allowance is 13 d/2.

In case of Scarcity, the Damaged Flour now in Store, to the Amount of 3,000 Barrels, Equal to 600,000 weight, may be made use of by mixing a proportion with Oats, Corn &c. which will encrease the price of the Ration to 1/9 d/2

W Howe

[p. 706]

Endorsed. Return of Horses,/ Forage &c.-/ Boston
24th Novr 1775-/
In Major Genl Howes/ (separate) of 2d Decr 1775.

[Indexed - Shirreff]

[p. 108]

Supply of Waggons for an Army of Thirty Battalions of Infantry And Two Regiments of Cavalry for the Carriage of Baggage Bread, And Provisions with Horses in Proportion . . . . . .

Distribution	Waggons	Horses
For the Baggage of One Battalion	12	48
29 More	348	1392
For the Soldiers Tents of One Battalion . . .	. . .	10
29 More	. . .	290
For the Bread of One Battalion	4	16
29 More	116	464
For the Baggage of One Regiment of Cavalry .	8	32
1. More	8	32
For the Bread of One Regiment of Cavalry . .	2	8
1. More	2	8
For the Generals and Staff Officers Including their Saddle Horses - - . . .	40	342
To Mount Two Regiments of Cavalry . . .	. . .	600
For the Saddle Horses of the Officers of One Battalion of Infantry supposed to be	. . .	14
29 More	. . .	406
Total . . .	540 -	3,662

Forage for the above Horses		
For what Time . .	Hay 10 lbs Ration 20 lb	Oats 3 lbs Ration 9 lb
For One Day . . .	33	15
For Ninety One Days	3003	1365

N.B. Compleat Harness wanting for 490 Waggons. 4 Horses to Each Waggon.

Effective Horses & Waggons in the Garrison.		
Distribution . . .	Waggons	Horses
Light Dragoons . .	. . .	234
Dept Qr Mr General . .	50	80
Generals and Other Officers . . .	. . .	160
	50	474
Wanting to Compleat .	490	3188
Total . .	540	3,662

It is intended that the Magazines for this Army should be carried by water, & not more that twenty Miles distance from it Head Quarters - - . . . . .

Boston Novr 27th 1775 . . . . . .

[p. 709]

Proportion of Batt' Horses for the Carriage of the Baggage of the Same Army with Waggons to Carry Bread Provision And the General Officers Baggage. . . . . .

Distribution			Horses	Waggons
Lieut. Colonel . . 9				
Major 7				
8 Capt. 5 Each . . 40				
18 Sub. 3 to 2 . . 27				
1 to the Generals Compt. 2	For One Battalion. Batt' Horses Included		95	. . . .
5 Staff 2 Each . . 10				
95	29 More		2755	. . . .
Bread 4	For One Battalion		28	7
Provisions . . . 3				
	29 More		812	203
	For Mounting Two Regiments of Cavalry		600	. . . .
	Batt' Horses for Ditto		66	. . . .
Bread 6	For Two Regiments		40	10
Provision . . . 4				
	For the Generals and Staff Officers Including their Saddle Horses		342	40
	Total . . .		4,738	260

Forage for the above Horses –	Hay Tons Ration 20 lb	Oats Tons Ration 9 lb		Horses	Waggons
For One Day . .	43	20	Difference between the Two Returns	1046	280
For Ninety One Days	3913	1820			

Return of Horses Wanting for the Field Artillery with Forage for Ninety One Days

			Hay Tons	Oats Tons
Horses . . .	Total	648	Ration 20 lb.	Ration 9 lb
	Effective	200		
	Wanting to Compleat	448	546	273

Proper Saddles wanting for the Whole Number of Batt' Horses.

Will^m Shirreff
D 2 MG

[p. 710]

Endorsed. Two Estimates of / Horses and Waggons &c. / wanting for the Campaign / 1776 /
In Major Genl Howe's (Seperate) / of 2d December 1775.

State of the Barrack Bedding, Furniture, and Fewel in the

	Bedding.												
	Bed Cases	Bolster Cases	Rugs	Blankets	Pair Sheets	Yrns of Sheets	Mattresses & Pillows	Iron Potts	Grates	Iron Bdg Pans	Syringe	Shovels
At Boston . . .	3,333	4,149	577	2,321	4,280	. . .	16	1,052	705	296	229	231
Orders from England, and daily expected . .	3,376	2,560	3,650	8,000	3,945	50	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .
Total . . .	6,709	6,709	4227	10,321	8,225	50	16	1,052	705	296	229	231

N.B: In the first Line is included One thousand Setts of Bedding

The Coals and Candles in the second Line are order'd from Commissioners of the Treasury — And there is now at when Transports can be spared to fetch it — Five thou. by that time, Six thousand Chaldron of Coals now digging

[p. 712] Endorsed. Boston, 1st Decembr, 1775. / State of the Barrack Bedding / In Major Genl Howe's / (Separate) of 2d Decr 1775.

[P.M]

Care of the Barrack Master . . . . . Boston, 1st December, 1775

Furniture.													Fuel & candles		
Axes	candlesticks	Iron Shovs	Spanish	Pokers	Ash Bases	Buckets	Mallets	Iron Wedges	Tables	Forms	Chairs	Sawthorns	Cords of Wood	Chaldrons of Coals	Pounds of Candles
202	316	120	1020	600	500	425	120	260	250	320	120	36	668	899	10,000
...	...	50	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	4,000	25,000
202	316	170	1,020	600	500	425	120	260	250	320	120	36	668	4,899	35,000

got from the Transports - equal to half the Number of double Beds.
England by me, independent of that I now learn is order'd by the Lord.
Halifax Two thousand Cords of Wood ready to be transported hither
: and Cords of Wood are directed to be Cut against the Spring, and
will be ready to be Ship'd at Spanish River in the Island of Cape Breton.

James Robertson
Barrack Master General

Furniture, and Fewel _/

[p. 715]

Report of the Cargo of the Ship Queen of Naples Captain Powell from London shipt on the Contractors Account and consigned to their Agent Henry Lloyd Esqr at Boston. — Vizt

Barrels of Flour good	744.
Ditto, fit for present use . . .	238.
Sour and Bad	813.
Total	1795. Barrels

Boston 29th November 1775.

D. Chamier
Commissary of Stores & provisions

To His Excellency The Honble William Howe.
Major General and Commander in Chief
&ca. &ca. &ca.

Endorsed. Report of the Cargo of the / Ship Queen of Naples. [p. 716]
Boston 29th Novemr 1775. /
In Major Genl Howe's / (separate) of 2d Decr 1775.

Return of Stores wanted for Service of his Majesty's Works in the Engineers Department at Boston 7th Augt Enclosed to the Honble Board of Ordnance 19th Augt 1775. — Vizt

Chevaux de frize		Sets	200
Cuirasses with Head Pieces		Sets	50
Caltraps or Crows Feet		C.W.t	2000
Crows of Iron			100
Hammers	Hand		100
	Sledge		50
Carpenters Tools in Boxes		Sets	6
Grind Stones with Troughs &c			20
Mantelets of cured Hides			200
Hambro' Lines		Skains	100
Intrenching Tools — Axes	Broad		200
	Felling		600
	Pick		1000
Hand Hatchets			1000
Barrows	Wheel		500
	Hand		300
Spades	common		2000
	Ditching		500
Shovels	Shod		1500
	Iron		600
Hand-Bills			1000

[p. 718]

Saws	Hand		100
	Cross Cut		50
Sand Bags	Bushel	10,000	20,000
	1/2 Bushel	10,000	
Spikes of sorts	Size from 5 to 8 1/2 inches	Barrels	20
Nails	24d	Do	10
Augurs of Sorts			200

Ropes	Yarn'd	4 1/2 inch	2	Coils	18
		3	2		
		2 1/2	3		
		2	3		
	White	3 1/2	2		
		2	3		
		1 1/2	3		

Oct^r 1^st An Addition was thought absolutely necessary to be made to the within Return by adding the following Artificers

Artificers	Carpenters	Master	1	Total 38
		Forman	1	
		Carpenters	20	
	Bricklayers	Master	1	
		Bricklayers	6	
	Blacksmith	Master	1	
		Blacksmiths	6	
	Wheelwrights		2	

This Company of Artificers to be sent out to serve under the immediate Direction of the Commanding Engineer as at N. Y. Land, Gibraltar &c.

John Montresor
Command.g Engineer

His Exc.y Major Gen.l Howe

[1720]

Endorsed. Return of Intrenching / Tools, Stores & Artificers / wanted for the Engineers / Department at Boston/ In Major Gen.l Howe's / (separate) of 2d Dec.r 1775.

[Paper]

Remarks..

It will be Necessary to begin the Campaign with Six Months Forage in the Magazines which cannot be pro:cured in this Country in its present Situation therefore it must be looked for from Europe.—

Rhode Island from the best information, can supply fifteen Thousand Tons of Hay in a Season, but still great difficulties will Arise in procuring it, if the Inhabitants of that Island are inimical, as you must depend upon them to cut and cure the Hay. The same Observation will Answer with respect to Long Island, and Statten Island, in the Province of New York, Therefore upon this uncertainty the dependance upon Magazines must be upon Europe.—

The Army being in the field may furnish itself with green forage from the Middle of June to the Middle of September.—

Canada is able to Supply the Articles of Oats and Bran, but the length and uncertainty of the Voyage is such, that it is thought these Articles may be brought from England or Ireland, full as Cheap, and with this advantage that Oats in particular are far superior in Quality..

As to Horses, Waggons, and Harness when the present Temper of the Americans is Considered, they certainly will drive off every thing of that kind wherever

the Army Appears. – but on the Other hand, should any One of the Provinces Return to their Duty, it would furnish the Army with those Articles Necessary for Carrying on the War.

W Howe

Head Quarters – – –
Boston Nov'r 27th 1775

[p. 724]
Endorsed. Remarks /
In Major Gen.l Howe's / (Separate) of 2.d Dec.r 1775.

[p. 725]

Boston 3 December 1775.

My Lord

By a Letter received last night from Lieut.t Gover-nor Cramahé, which your Lordship has endorsed, there is too much Reason to fear, that by a general Defection of the Canadians, the whole Province of Quebec fall into the Hands of the Rebels; and by a private Le[tter] from thence, of later Date by one Day, I learn, that Mon-[t]real has surrendered; that General Carleton was on [ ] Way down the River in an armed Vessel; and that th[ ] was little Reason to believe the Capital would be able to withstand the expected Attack.

The Lieutenant Governor of Quebec under[ ] these Circumstances has been induced to detain five Trans-ports sent from hence for Forage, by which we not on[ly] loose the Hay and Corn expected as p.r Return in my Seperate Letter of 2.d Instant, but are deprived of 1416 Tons[ ] Shipping to be added to the Quantity speci-fied in the Re[turn] of Tonnage in my Dispatch of 26.th November, as wanting] for the Removal of this Garrison &c.a, at one Embarkation / I hope that the Transports to [p. 726] replace these and to make up the Deficiency in the Return, may be ordered out early in the Spring, and in Consideration of the Loss we have already sustained by the Enemy, that they should come under Convoy.

I learn the Nancy Brigantine an Ordnance

Transport having on Board 4000 Stand of Arms complete 100,000 Flints a Thirteen Inch Mortar with other Stores in Proportion, was taken in the Bay last Week by the Rebels Privateers, and affords an Instance for this Necessity. The Circumstance is rather unfortunate to us, as they are now furnished with all the Requisites for setting the Town on Fire, having got a large Quantity of round Carcasses and other Stores, with which they could not have been otherwise Supplied. The particular manner whereby she was taken is not ascertained, but so many Artifices have been practised upon Strangers under the Appearance of Friendship, false Pilots &c. that those coming out with Stores of any Kind cannot be put too much upon their Guard:

And I submit to your Lordships the Necessity there may be of supplying the Loss of Arms Flints &c. suffered on this Occasion.

I am also to request your Lordships will be pleased [10.729] to direct twice the Quantity of Engineers Tools contained in the enclosed Return to be sent out in seperate Ships for two Divisions of the Army, both of which may be employed in Sieges. The Date of this Return will point out the Time when the Requisition was made.

From an Apprehension that the Advantages gained by the Rebels in Canada and there good Fortune here in possessing themselves of our Stores, may

encourage them to further Attempts, I shall with all Dispatch send to Halifax the Part of the 65th now here under the Command of Lieut: Colonel Bruce, who will command on his arrival, and with this Reinforcement I must conclude that Place will be in perfect Security.

Upon this unfortunate Event in Canada, and your Lordships Encouragement to mention my Opinion, I beg leave to say, for the Recovery of that Province, as a primary Object, the Army to effect it should not consist of less than 12,000 fighting Men. At the same Time I desire I may not be understood to give up the Plan as set forth in my Letter No 2[ ] of the 26th November as the Enemy will feel more immediate Distress by being Attacked on this most vulnerable side, than from any Success to be gained in Canada.

[P. 728]

The Admiral has informed me that, by a / Letter received this Day from Captain Wallace of the Rose Ship of War, stationed at Rhode Island, the Rebels give out they are to fortify the Heights above the Town of Newport; also that they are fitting out an armed Ship at Philadelphia to carry 36 Guns, and two or three more of a less Force, with a Design of Cruising to the Southward, and to take Lord Dunmore in their Way.

With the most perfect Respect, I have the Honor to be

Your Lordships / faithfull and
most obedient Servant
W Howe

Earl of Dartmouth, &c. &c. &c.

Endorsed. Boston. 3d Dec.r 1775. / Maj. Gen.l Howe. /
Rx. 27. Dec.r 1775. / (2 Inclosures.) / Ent.d

[p.729]

Quebec 8th Oct.r 1775

Sir

Last Night I received from General Carleton by Express an Account of the Forts at St. John's having sur:-rendered the 2d. instant, the Garrison, made Prisoners of War, to be sent to Connecticut; as the General had not Time to write himself, he has charged me with trans:-mitting this disagreable Piece of Intelligence, and re:-commending to you the Canadian Prisoners, of whom a List is inclosed, if by any Means Your Excellency can convey them some Assistance.

The 5th instant the Lizard arrived here and two Storeships with Arms and Cloathing, a third with Ordnance Stores, I hear, is in the River; You will here:-with receive a Report of the Arrivals of Shipping in this Port in the Month of November, since the Establishment of a Custom House, and in 1760 two Ships came up the 24th., a third, through Mismanagement, if I remember right, was Lost.

The Advance Guard of the Body come by the Chaudiere was last Night, I am / informed, within [p.730] two Leagues and a half of the St. Lawrence, and the whole, of whose Numbers or Designs, I find it very difficult to procure any certain Intelligence, has got into the in:-habited Part of the Country; if the General gets down safe, which by Means of the armed Vessels, I hope

he will be able to effectuate, all the Force He can possibly collect together, and that he can at all depend upon, for the Defence of this Place, will amount to between three and four hundred Men, half of them Recruits, and perhaps about as many Seamen; Our Strength here at present about forty Soldiers, the Militia, who have garri-soned the Town for some time past, cannot be expected to make a long Resistance against Numbers, if attacked before General Carleton's Arrival, there is too much Reason to apprehend, the Affair will be soon over—

As we have in the Garrison but one Com-missioned Officer besides, arrived within this Day or two, I have taken the Liberty to detain Major Le Maistre, who happened to be here on his Way to Boston, where he has the Appoint-ment of Brigade Major; He is so obliging as to consent to stay, and I hope and trust it will [p. 731] prove of no Disadvantage to this/brave and worthy Officer, for Nothing but real Zeal for the King's Service could engage him to remain with Us in our present Situation, equally critical and disagreable—

I am concerned it was not in our Power to forward the Stay and fresh Stock that had been provided, we are likely to want ourselves—

I have the Honor to be with great Regard (sic)

and Respect

Sir

Your Excellency's

Most Obedient and

Most Humble Servant

H Y. Cramahé

His Excellency General Howe –

Endorsed. From Governor Cramahe / to General Howe./ [p. 732]

8th. October 1775 /2. / ought not the date to be / the 8 Novr. /

In Major Genl. Howes of the 3d of Decr. 1775.

[similar to page 717]

[P.735]

Return of Stores wanted for Service of His Majesty's Works in the Engineers Department at Boston 7th Augt 1775.—

Chevaux de frises		Sets	200
Cuirasses with head pieces		Do	50
Calthrops (sic)		C W	2000
Crows of Iron			100
Hammers	Hand		100
	Sledge		50
Carpenters Tools in Boxes		Sets	6
Grindstones with Troughs &c			20
Mantelets of cured Hides			200
Hambro' Line		Skains	100
Intrenching Tools — Axes	Broad		200
	Felling		600
	Pick		1000
Intrenching Tools — Hand Hatchets			1000
Intrenching Tools — Barrows	Wheel		500
	Hand		300
Intrenching Tools — Spades	Common		2000
	Ditching		500
Intrenching Tools — Shovels	Shod		1500
	Iron		500
Intrenching Tools — Hand Bills			1000
Intrenching Tools — Saws	Hand		100
	Cross cut		50

Sand Bags	1 Bushell,	10,000	20,000
	1/2 Bushell,	10,000	
Spikes	Of Sorts, size from 6 to 8/2 inches	Barrels	20
Nails	24d	Barrels	10

[p. 434]

Rope	Coils	Yarn'd	4 1/2 inch	2
			3	2
			2 1/2	3
			2	3
		White	3 1/2	2
			2	3
			1 1/2	3
				18 Coils

N. B. The above Return was enclosed to His Hon.ble Board of Ordnance 19th Augt. 1775.-

Oct.r 1st. 1775 The following Addition of Artificers was inserted upon the Copy of this return, and deliver'd in to General Gage - And since the within Proportion was transmitted to the Hon.ble Board of Ordnance it has been found absolutely necessary for the good of his Majesty's Service that a Company of Artificers be sent out to serve under the Commanding Engineer as at Newfoundland, Gibraltar &c Viz.t -

Carpenters	Master	1
	Forman	1
	Artificers	20
		22

Carried over

Brought forward

Bricklayers	Master	1	7
	Bricklayers	6	
Smiths	Master	1	7
	Blacksmiths	6	
Wheelwrights			2
		Total	38

John Montresor
Command.g Engr

To his Excd. Major Genl. Howe &c &c_

Endorsed. Return of Stores & Artificers wanted in/ the Engineers Department at Boston. -/
In Genl Howes of the 3d Decr 1775.

[D 736]

Letters to promiscuous

Officers.

[p.741]

Whitehall 15th April 1775

Major Genl Haldimand

Sir

When I lately closed my Correspondence with you, I did not imagine I should have had so soon an Occasion for opening it again.

What I have now in Command from the King is of so much Delicacy and Importance that I should feel myself under great difficulty if I was not relieved by the Opinion I entertain of your good Sense and discretion.

It is hoped that the present disturbances in America will not have their Issue in those measures which will become necessary if the [p.742] People should persist in the plan of Resistance they menace; but if that should be the Case, and any Event deprive Us of the Advantage of General Gages Command, that Command will necessarily devolve upon you, and tho' the King has the fullest Confidence (which His Majesty Commands me to repeat to you) in your fidelity, Attachment and Ability in your Profession; yet when it is considered that if we are reduced to the fatal necessity of drawing the Sword it must be in a Conflict between Great Britain and her own Sons and Subjects, the Prejudices and Opinion [p.743] of Mankind in such a Situation may create great difficulties should the Command of an Army, engaged in

such a Cause and employed in such an unhappy Con-
=test be in the hands of any other than a natural
born Subject of the King.

I am persuaded, Sir, your own good Sense
moderation and Reverence for your Sovereign will
suggest to you more forcibly than anything I can say
the propriety of your leaving a Situation, in which if
you continue, that Trust may under possible Events
[p. 404]
devolve upon you, I have it therefore in / Command
from the King to transmit to you the inclosed Warrant
containing His Majesty's permission to come to England
and to add that I may with the greatest Confidence
assure you of such a Reception in the Royal Presence
as will mark the favorable light in which His Ma-
=jesty is graciously pleased to consider your Services

I am &c.ª

Dartmouth

[p. 406]
Endorsed. Draft to Major Genl / Haldimand. / 15th
April 1775. - / Entd

[p. 747]

Boston June 12th. 1775

My Lord

Your Lordships manner of Signifying His Ma-
-jestys Gracious acceptance of my poor Services, adds to
the Satisfaction I feel in being honored with the appro-
-bation of my Sovereign; full of Zeal for His Service,
and of indignation against Rebels to such a Prince;
I wished to have been permitted to contribute my
Mite towards reduceing them to Obedience—

But, whatever His Commands may be, I will
loose no time in obeying them. I will sail in a day
or two to New York, where I may acquire a more parti-
-cular knowledge [p. 748] of the present disposition of the Provinces
than can be got here—

I propose to sail for England in the July
Packet, and to have the Honor of assuring you personally,
that I am with the greatest Respect, regard and Esteem—

My Lord / Your Lordships
Most Obedient and
Most Humble Servant
Fred: Haldimand

Right Honorble Earl of Dartmouth
One of His Majestys principal Secretarys of State

[p. 750]

Endorsed. Boston. 12. June 1775 / M Genl Haldimand /
Rx. July. 16. 1775. / Entd

30 C.O.5, 92.

[illegible]

Whitehall 27th Sept.r 1775.

Commanding Officer of the Regiments at Corke, under Orders for Quebec. —

Sir,

It being of very great Importance that the Regiments ordered to Quebec should get to that Place before the Winter, every possible Effort must be made to secure that Object; and it is my Duty, in Lord Dartmouth's Absence, who is gone into Staffordshire for a few days, to communicate to you such Information as may probably be of great Use on this Occasion.

It is to be expected that the Transports, after their Arrival at the Mouth of the River St. Lawrence, will, from the Lateness of the Season, meet with strong Gales at North West, but you must not be discouraged at this Circumstance; and, with a little perseverance, there is not much doubt of their being able to work up to Bic Island, or possibly to Hare Island, at both which there is good & safe Anchorage, and in the [p.752] Neighbourhood of which, at Wolf River, the Troops may be landed, and march thro' a settled Country to Quebec, if the Transports cannot get higher up; but in this case it will be necessary that you should, immediately upon your Arrival at either of those Islands, send an Express to General Carleton, & acquaint him therewith, & to

desire him to send down a proper Officer to conduct the Troops, & also such Sloops, Schooners, & other small Craft as can be procured, to carry up the Baggage & Stores to Quebec.

These Circumstances of Information are judged so important that I am commanded to send this Letter, together with one from the Admiralty, to the Agent of the Transports by a special Messenger to Milford Haven, with Instructions to the Collector of the Customs to send
[p.755] them to Corke by one of His Majesty's Cutters in that Service, or by any other Vessel that can be procured.

I am &c.ª

J Pownall.

[p.756] Endorsed. Draft to the Commanding / Officer of the Regiments at / Corke under Orders for / Quebec. / Whitehall 27.th Sept.r 1775. / J. P. / Ent.d

[p 735]

Whitehall 28th Novr 1775.

Hon.ble Lieut Gen.l Gage.

Sir,

Since I had the honor of seeing you at the Secretary of State's Office, I find that the King has made particular Inquiry whether any returns or States have been delivered in by you of the Stores & other Necessaries that will be wanted for the Army in America in the next Spring, according to the different Ideas which have been suggested of its Operation.

If those returns or States have been delivered into the War Office, there will be no occasion to give you any further Trouble; if not, Lord George Germain would be glad to receive them as soon as possible.

Endorsed. Draft to the Hon.ble Lieut. Gen.l Gage. / [p 758]
Whitehall 28th Novr 1775. / J.P. / Entd

[P.759]

Whitehall Dec.r 6th 1775.

Major Gen.l Clinton
or the Officer appointed
to Command an Expedition
to the Southern Colonies.

Sir,

Major General Howe having been informed, by a dispatch from One of His Majesty's Principal Sec.retaries of State of the 22d October, that it was ~~His~~ Majesty's Intention that the 15th 37th 53d 54th & 57th Reg.iments of Infantry, together with two Companies of Artillery, should embark at Corke about the 1st of December, in order to proceed upon an Expedition for reducing to Obedience the Southern Provinces of North America, now in Rebellion; His Majesty's Pleasure was, at the same time, signified, that he should order one of the Major Generals, serving with him, to proceed in a Ship of War to Cape Fear River, there to wait the Arrival, & take the Command of that Army.

[P.760]

Since those Instructions/were sent, the 28th & 46th Regiments, which sailed from Corke with some hope of being able to get to Quebec before the Winter, having met with a Gale of Wind, one Transport, with three Companies of the 46th was separated from the rest of the Fleet, and the Remainder having put into Milford Haven, His Majesty has thought fit to add them to the Armament

intended for the Southern Expedition: and the whole, consisting of Seven Regiments, except the three Companies of the 46th abovementioned, are ready to proceed upon their Voyage, under the Convoy of His Majesty's Ships Bristol, Cicleon, Boreas, Solebay, Syren, Sphynx, & Deal Castle, the Hawk Sloop & Thunder Bomb, commanded by Sir Peter Parker.

[p.461]

/I am to presume that this dispatch will find you at Cape Fear River, in consequence of His Majesty's Pleasure signified to Major General Howe: You will, therefore, upon the Arrival of the Forces take them under your Command; And as the Object & purpose of this Expedition is to endeavour, with the Assistance of the well affected Inhabitants in the Southern Colonies, to effect the Restoration of legal Government, you will, if not already done, concert with Governor Martin the best Means of attaining this Object.

Every necessary Instruction has been given to Governor Martin, and every Assistance sent to him that could give facility to the present Enterprize. The Place

[p.462]

/therefore of landing the Troops having been once fixed, it will (sic) proper that a Proclamation should be issued, containing Assurances, in His Majesty's Name, of free Pardon to all such as shall lay down their Arms, and submit to the King's Government; requiring that the Provincial Congress, and all Committees of Safety, and

other unlawfull Associations, be dissolved; and the Judges allowed to administer Justice, & hold their Courts, according to the Laws and Constitution of the Colony. But you will nevertheless take care to except, in such Offer of Pardon, which you are hereby authorized to make, all such persons, who, according to the Information you shall receive from Gov^r Martin, shall appear [1763] to have been the principal Instigators and Abettors of the present Rebellion.

After such Proclamation, and after you have collected your whole Force, and formed your Plans of Operations, you will proceed to Hostilities against those Towns and Places, the Inhabitants of which shall refuse to submit; and you will endeavour to arrest the Persons, and seize or destroy the Property, of all those who shall actually continue in Arms, & refuse to give such Test of their Obedience as public Safety shall require.

If such difficulties should arise, from the nature of the Coast, as may make the landing in that Province too hazardous, or if you should find the Inhabitants [1764] disinclined to join the King's / Troops, so that no considerable Advantage can be expected; you will, in that case, proceed with the Force under your Command to any other of the Southern Provinces, where, according to the best of your Judgment and Information, you shall think His Majesty's Intentions of restoring legal

Government, and suppressing Rebellion, may be most effectually answered.

If a Landing is effected in North Carolina, the Operations there cannot be of long duration; whatever therefore be your Determination, whether to land the Troops there, or not, it will be necessary, in either case, to look forward to the other Objects of the Expedition.

[p. 765]

It is impossible to form an Opinion here, whether it would be most advisable, in such case, to proceed, in the first place, with the Troops under your Command to Virginia, or to South Carolina; and therefore you must use your own Discretion, in the choice of those Objects, according to such Information as you shall receive upon the Spot, at the time when you are to make that Choice; for there are, in both Provinces, the same favorable Appearances of a disposition in the well affected Inhabitants to join any force that shall be sent thither.

If you should think fit to proceed first to Virginia, the whole Plan of your Operations must be directed by such Information and Opinion as you shall

[p. 766]

receive from Lord Dunmore, whose Knowledge of the State of that Province will be of great use & Advantage to you; and I can only say, in general, that it will be proper there to issue the same Proclamation as I have directed in the Case of North Carolina; to proceed in the same manner against those Towns and Places, which shall refuse

to submit to the King's Government; & to seize the Persons, and destroy the Property of Rebels, wherever it can be done with effect. If you should judge it expedient to proceed, in the first place, to South Carolina, as Charles Town is the Seat of Commerce of all that part of America, & con=sequently the place where the most essential Interests of the Planters are concentered, the Restoration of legal Government there must, and will, have very important Consequences. [p. 767]

If, therefore, Charles Town refuses to admit the King's Forces, you will attack it; and, I trust, with the Assistance of the Fleet, will soon reduce it.

If the Attempt upon Charles Town succeeds, and the Troops get firm footing in that place, it is most probable the other Towns upon the Sea Coast will return to their Obedience, & that you may safely detach a part of your Force to Savannah, in Georgia, in order to effect the Restoration of legal Government, and of the King's Authority, in that Province.

The number of well affected Persons there, who, unprepared to resist, have been compelled to submit to the Violence of the times, is certainly very great; and therefore there is the fairest Prospect of that Province being reduced to Obedience without any considerable Diffi=culty or Hazard; and, in that case, it may be worth enquiring whether Cockspur Inlet, at the Mouth of [p. 768]

Savannah River, may not be capable of admitting the Kings Ships, for if that should be so, and you should fail in your Attempt on Charles Town, it may perhaps be the best Station for your whole force, for altho' Port Royal Harbour has, in some respects, superior Advan-tages for the Fleet, yet Savannah River would have greatly the Preference in Others, and more particularly as the Troops would be better supplied with Cattle and fresh Provisions.

[P. 769]

It is His Majestys Pleasure that when these Operations are finished, the Forces under your Command should join Major General Howe as early in the Spring as possible; leaving however such a part of the Troops in any of the Provinces which may be reduced to Obedience, as may secure the well affected from Danger & Insult; but it is expected a small regular Force may answer these purposes, as the Governors represent the Inhabitants able to protect themselves when they shall be properly supplied with Arms.

I have mentioned Savannah, in Georgia, as a convenient & safe Station for the Army, in case you should fail in your Attempt to take Possession of Charles Town, or for Reasons that cannot be foreseen,

[P. 770]

should not think it advisable to make that Attempt; but if the River Savannah shall be found not Capable of admitting the Kings Ships, Port Royal must have the

Preference, unless you should find it advisable to occupy the Island called James's Island, on the South Side of Ashley River, which has many Advantages both of Convenience & Security, & there is no doubt that One or Other of the Places I have mentioned will, under all Events, be a safe Station till the Season will admit of your proceeding to the Northward to join the Main Army.

Major General Howe is not only apprized of [p.771.] this Expedition, but fully informed of the ground on which the Measure has been adopted, and of the King's Intention in regard to the Plan of Operations; But if he should think fit, from any Circumstances relative to the Service more immediately under his Command, to send you any particular Orders, you are to obey them, & you will Communicate to him, from time to time, an account of all your Proceedings.

It is His Majesty's further Pleasure that you do also transmit to me, as occasion shall require, a like account of all your Proceedings, and of the State, from time to time, of the Service with which you are entrusted.

I am &c.ª

Geo: Germain

[p.772.]

P: S:

Since I finished my Letter, the King has been pleased to signify His Majesty's Pleasure, that Major

General Earl Cornwallis should serve upon this Expedition; and His Majesty hath been graciously pleased, at his Lordship's request, to direct that the 33d Regiment, of which his Lordship is Colonel, should be substituted in the place of any one of the five Regiments which the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland shall, with the advice of the Commander in Chief, think most proper.

G. G.

[p. 774] Endorsed. Draft to Major General / Clinton - on the / Officer / appointed to Command / an Expedition to the / Southern Colonies. / 6th Decem.r 1775. / Entd

[p. 775]

Whitehall, 6th Decemr 1775

Earl Cornwallis.—

My Lord,

The King having thought fit to direct that the Five 15th 33d 37th 54th & 57th Regiments of Infantry, now in Ire-land, should embark at Cork in the course of this Month, on board Transports ordered there for that purpose, and that they should be joined by the 28th & 46th — and two Companies of Artillery from England, in order to pro-ceed under Convoy of a Squadron of His Majesty's Ships, upon an Expedition to the Southern Provinces of North America.

[p. 776]

/I am commanded by the King to signify to Your Lordship His Majesty's pleasure, that you do pro-ceed to Cork, on board one of the Ships of the said Squadron, and being arrived there, that You do forth-with take upon you the Command of the Land Forces destined for the said Expedition, and so soon as the Transports for the five Regiments arrive, you are to use all possible Dispatch in embarking the said Regiments, that, when the other Transports should arrive, and the

[p. 777]

whole Force is collected, as time may be lost in/proceed-ing to Cape Fear River in North Carolina, and, upon your arrival at that Port, you are to put Your self under the Command of such superior Officer, as You shall find to have been sent there by Major General Howe, for that purpose, and you are to deliver to him

the inclosed Dispatch, containing the King's orders for the Employment of the Troops; but if it shall so happen, that there is no such Officer at Cape Fear, it is the King's Command, that you do, in the presence of Governor Martin, open the inclosed Dispatch, and [p. 119] take upon / Yourself the Execution of the Orders contained therein, consulting with Governor Martin the best means of carrying them into Effect, and fulfilling His Majesty's gracious Intentions, giving the earliest notice of your arrival to Major General Howe, and acquainting him from time to time with Your proceedings, and of every occurrence that may be of importance to the King's Service for him to know, and you are to follow such orders and directions as Major General Howe, or the Commander in Chief in [24479] North America shall think proper / to give you, until an Officer of superior Rank to Yourself, shall arrive, to whom, You shall immediately deliver up the Command of the Troops, and put Yourself under his Orders.

Geo. Germain

[p. 120] Endorsed. Draft / To Earl Cornwallis / 6th Dec.r 1775 / Entd

a W.I. 131

[p.1.]

Whitehall, 5th Janry, 1776

Major Genl. Howe.

Sir.

I was preparing to write to you by a Ship of War, under orders for Boston, when Major General Burgoyne arrived here on the 27th of December, with your Dispatches by the Boyne, which have been laid before the King.

The reasons you assign for not remov=ing from Boston in consequence of Lord Dartmouth's Letter of the 5th of September [p.2] /fully justify your Resolution on that head, and from the best Judgment I am able to form of things, as they now appear, I am inclined to think that, even if you could have procured a sufficient Quantity of Shipping to have effected an evacuation of the Place, in the manner you suggest, it would have been, for many Reasons, an un=advisable Measure.

Your Ideas of the plan of Operation for the Army under your Command in the ens=uing Campaign, are in general /approved by the King; but I shall write more fully [p.3] to you upon that Subject in a separate Letter, confining myself at present to the

consideration of those parts of your Letters which suggest the means of augmenting your Force to what is necessary for that Plan, and to an esplanation of the arrange-ments we are making for that purpose, and for supplying, as far as is practicable, the several Articles of which you have made requisition.

[p. 4] By your calculation, the numbers / of Men wanting to complete the several Bat-talions stated in your Paper of Distribution, so that each Battalion shall have 500 Men for the Field, amounts to 6,100 Men; but as the plan of augmentation by incorporat-ing 100 Men into each Battalion from the Foreign Troops, in British Pay, is liable to many objections from the nature & custom of their Service, and I cannot yet say whe-ther it will be Practicable to get any As-sistance from the Militia, in the manner

[p. 5] you propose, you must depend for the aug-mentation you / wish, upon the numbers of Levies that will be raised by Recruiting, (which I am sorry to say goes on slowly) and upon such additional Battalions as we shall be able to send you; — You are

therefore to add to the 42d Regiment which will be 1,000 Men complete, two other Battalions of 1,000 each, which will be raised upon a Plan proposed by General Fraser and approved by the King, & which it is hoped will be ready to embark for Boston with the 42d Regiment early in the Month of April.—

[p.6.]

/You will also be furnished with an additional Battalion from the armament going out upon an Expedition to the Southern Colonies, which now consists, as you will see by the inclosed Copy of my Letter of Instructions to Major General Clinton, of seven Regiments, and therefore admitting that it should become necessary to leave two Regiments to the Southward (and I trust it will not be necessary to leave more) there will be one Battalion collected from that service more than you have included in your [p.7.] Calculation.—

This addition of General Fraser's Corps, & of one Battalion from the Southern Expedition, and supposing the Recruits to amount to 2,000 Men, will make an augmentation to your Force of about 4,400 Men, and I speak

with some degree of confidence when I say that, I trust, we shall be able to send you a separate Corps of foreign Troops, not less than 10,000 Men, for although our negociation with Russia has failed we are [4 8] now in treaty with other States / for different Corps amounting in the whole to upwards of 17,000 Men, and I think those treaties are brought so near to an Issue that they cannot fail.—

The additional Quantity of Tonnage of Shipping which you state to be wanting for the entire evacuation of Boston is very large, but it will, in great Measure, if not altogether, be supplied by the Store Ships already gone out, and by a much greater number that are now preparing to [4 9] be sent, all which will be / at your dis-posal, after they arrive, and have landed their Cargoes, but should these not be enough, means will be found to supply the Deficiency.—

Your demand for Waggons and Horses involves a greater difficulty for I am sorry to say, I think it is impossible to be complied with, in the extent in which it

is stated, and therefore, I could wish to be satisfied in my own mind, that it is not necessary, and that, supposing the worst to happen, the nature of the Opera- [fr. 10]
-tions will be / such, that a great part of the Service for which Waggons and Horses are demanded may be perform'd by Water Barriage.

With this hope, I have pressed forw:ard the supply of flat-bottomed Boats, of which, 32 are already sent out, and also 10 Yawls and as many Cutters, and 40 more Boats are now in hand and will be ready to go out by the first Ships; — Some Horses however for the use of the Artillery and for the carriage of Tents must be procured, and I shall [fr. 11]
/consult General Harvey and General Burg:oyne as to the Numbers which will be wanted for that Purpose.

Upon enquiring at the Office of Ord:nance I find, that the demand made in August last of entrenching Tools, and of those Articles that were wanting in the Engineer's Department had been supp:lied: Directions however will be given

for a second supply of the same sort, and for double the Quantity of those Articles of that supply which were on

[p. 12] board the Nancy Brigg.

/With regard to the supply of Pro:=visions Forage and other Stores, stated in the returns you have transmitted to me, the care of that Business belongs to the Treasury Department, and I have no doubt that the utmost Activity will be used in every step that is necessary to be taken.—

It is impossible to turn one's thoughts to Canada without regretting the unfortunate situation of the King's Affairs in that

[p. 13] Country, and lamenting the obstacles which /prevented the execution of the Measure you had with so proper a Zeal proposed for the safety of it, and which, I will ven:=ture to say, could not have failed; But when I say this, I am not to presume that Admiral Graves had not good reas:=sons for refusing to adopt it, at the same time hoping that whatever those Reasons were, they will be fully enquired into, in their proper Department.

My Business is to consider the means

by which Quebec if possible, may be re:
-lieved, or if lost, how we may recover it,
but as it can be of no use to [p. 14.]
explain to you all / the steps I have
taken for this purpose, I will only
say, that independant of the Efforts
we shall make very early to relieve
the Town, I hope, that by the first
or second Week in March, we shall
be able to send General Barleton at least
10,000 Men.

The King approves the arrangement
you propose in respect to an adjutant
General and a Quarter Master General,
and also your Attention to Major Rogers,
of whose Fairness & Fidelity we have
received further Testimony from Governor
Tryon, and there is no doubt that you
will find the means of making him usefull,

/Lieutenant Bowmaster's Behavior does [p. 15.]
him great Credit, and I will not fail
to recommend him to Lord Sandwich, in
the mean time I have communicated to
the Lords of the Admiralty what you
say of that Gentleman, in an Offical
Letter, and also, what you represent of

the necessity of sending out Seamen to complete the Transports to their proper Numbers, and your Ideas of the propriety of augmenting the number of Seamen on board the King's Ships to a War Establishment.

[p. 16.] I am to suppose that Admiral Graves had / good reasons for the step he took to destroy the Town of Falmouth, and that he did not proceed to that Extremity without an absolute refusal on the part of the Inhabitants to comply with those requisitions stated in the orders he received from the Lords of the Admiralty, which however does not appear from any account I have seen of that Transaction. —

[p. 17.] In your Letter of the 26th Novemr. N° 2, you desire more particular directions in regard to the Effects and Merchandize / in the Town of Boston, on which head it is the King's pleasure that, if practicable, the whole should be removed, and put into Store, either at Halifax, or some other place of safety, so that the British Merchant may have a chance at least to recover some of the Property for which he

can never be paid; At the same time I am to repeat to you what was said in Mr. Pownall's Letter, that you must use Your own Discretion according as circumstances shall point out at the time of your re:=moval, for, however desirable it may be, [fr.18.] that these Goods & Merchandize /should be secured, it is an object that must not be attended to if it should be found to be accompanied with such Difficulty as to cre:=ate any Embarrassment or Hazard in your Removal, for, supposing such a case, the Destruction of these Goods & Merchandize will be fully justified.

Upon a Revisal of your Commission as Commander in Chief, it has been observ:=ed by the King, that you are authorized in general Terms, to post Officers upon Va:=cancies; on which head I am /[fr.19.] commanded by His Majesty to say, that it is not to be understood to apply, in any case, to the Vacancy of a Regiment, As to Vacan:=cies in the Rank of Lieutenant Colonels & Majors you may Post Officers to such Vacancies, until His Majesty's pleasure be known, and His Majesty will, if he thinks

fit, confirm them by Commissions here.

With regard to the Battalion & Detach:=ment of Artillery, serving in North America, it is to be understood that, you do not fill up any Vacancies / but in the Rank of second Lieutenants, in which Rank you may grant Commissions; and also in all other Corps below the Rank of a Field Officer, which Commissions will be confirm:=ed by His Majesty.

[p. 20.]

Endorsed Draft / To Major Genl Howe / dated Whitehall 5th Jan.y / 1776. — / Entd

Boston 13th December 1775

My Lord,

His Majesty's Ship Tartar being ordered to England by Admiral Graves, I am to con= =firm to your Lordship the Intelligence before communicated of the Capture of the Ordnance Brig Nancy by the Rebels, and that there is a Certainty of another Vessel, the Property of a Merchant, loaded with woollen Goods, and every Article necessary for Cloathing, having lately fallen into their Hands, which must afford great Re= =lief to their most essential Wants.

[Since the Departure of the Boyne Man of War on the 5th Instant there have been no Arrivals from Britain, and I am induced to believe from the long Prevalence of northerly Winds, that the Transports from Cork with the 17th 27th 28th 46th and 55th Regiments together with the Ships bringing Stores for this Place have been forced far from the Coast, and if so, the Difficulties they have to encounter in getting to this Port will encrease in Proportion as the Winter Season advances.

These Considerations and the State of Provisions in Store, a particular Account of which your Lordship has with my seperate Letter of 2d

[4. 22] Instant, sent by the Boyne, / give Rise to very alarming Apprehensions, especially as Demands for this Article are encreased from the Transports Provisions for the Seamen being expended, from the pressing Wants of useful Persons, who must be supported for their Services and of many others who have ever been attached to Government.

I am also concerned to observe that the Uncertainty of defenceless Vessels getting into this Harbour is rendered more precarious by the Rebel Privateers infesting the Bay, who can take the Advantage of many Inlets on the Coast where His Majesty's Ships cannot pursue them, and from whence they can safely avail themselves of any favorable Opportunities that offer. The Admiral being of Opinion that the Ships cannot block up the several Ports of Cape Ann, Marble: =head, Beverly and Plymouth which afford Pro= =tection to these Pirates without the Assistance of a Land Force that cannot at present be spared, has placed his Ship in Nantasket Road, with Orders to cruise from thence in the Bay, which not proving effectual I would humbly pro= =pose, that the Provisions, and other valuable Stores, be sent out for the future in Ships of War, without their Lower Deck Guns or in Vessels

of sufficient Force to defend themselves against these Pirates.] One of them a Brigantine with Seventy three Men has been brought in by His Majesty's Ship Fowey, and I enclose to your Lordship a Copy of the Captain's Instructions from Mr. Washington, commanding the Rebel Army: The Prisoners are sent to England in the Tartar.

[p.29]

/The Troops entered into Quarters here yester:=day, leaving a Detachment entrenched upon the Heights of Charles Town for the Defence of that Post.

Six Companies of the 65th are embarked, and will sail for Halifax under Convoy of the Cerberus Frigate: The 18th. and 59th Regiments being drafted into other Corps, their Commissioned and Non Commissioned Officers with the Invalids, and recruit:=ing Parties go from hence on board of Trans:=ports in Company with the Tartar.

By Advice received from the Head Quarters of the Rebels, I learn, That General Charleton embarked at Montreal for Quebec on the 12th of November, with one hundred Soldiers and as many Canadians carrying with him all the military Stores he could convey, and that the Rebels took Possession of the Town the next Day.

With the greatest Respect I have the Honor to be

Your Lordships / faithful and / most obedient Servant.

W Howe

Earl of Dartmouth / &c, &c, &c.

Endorsed [p. 24] Boston 13th Decr 1775. | Mr Lyent Howe. | (No: 5) | R. 6 Jan: 1776. | (Inclosure) | Entd.

(Copy)

Instructions to Captain Lion Martingale

Captain of the Armed Brig Washington.

1. You, being Appointed Captain in the Army of the United Colonies of North America, are hereby directed to take the Command of a Detachment of said Army, and proceed on board the Armed Brig called the Washington, fitted out and Equipped with Arms, Ammunition and Provisions at the Continental Expence.

2. You are to proceed as Commander of said Brig immediately on a Cruize against such Vessels as may be found on the High Seas or elsewhere, bound inwards or outwards to or from Boston, in the Service of the Ministerial Army, and to take and seize all such Vessels laden with Soldiers, Arms, Ammunition or Provisions for or from said Army, or which you shall have good reason to suspect are in such Service.

3. If you should be so Successful as to take any of said Vessels, you are immediately to send them to the nearest and safest Port to this Camp under a careful Prize Master, directing him to notify me by Express immediately of such Capture with all Particulars, and there to wait my farther Direction.

[p.26]

/4. You are to be very particular and diligent in your search after all Letters or other Papers tending to discover the designs of the Enemy, or of any other kind, and to forward all such to me as soon as possible.

5th. Whatever Prisoners you may take you are to treat with Kindness as far as is consistent with your own safety, their private Stock of Money, and Apparel to be given them after being duly Searched, and when they arrive at any Port, You are to apply to the Committee, or to any Officer of the Continental Army Sta=tioned at such Port for a Guard to bring them up to Head Quarters.

6. For your own Encouragement, and that of the other Officers and Men to Activity and Cour=age in this Service, over and above your Pay in the Continental Army, you shall be intitled to one third part of the Cargo of every Vessel by you taken and sent into Port (Military and Naval Stores only excepted, which with the Vessels and Apparel are reserved for the Public Service) which one third part is to be divided among the Officers and Men in the following Proportions.

Captain	6 Shares
1 Lieutenant	5 Do

2d Lieutenant	4 Dº
Surgeon	4 Dº
Ships Master	3 Shares
Steward	2 Dº
Mate	1½ Dº
Gunner	1½ Dº
Boatswain	1½ Dº
Gunners Mate and Serjeant	1½ Dº
Privates	1 Share each

7th You are particularly charged to avoid any Engagement with any Armed Vessel of the Enemy, tho' you may be equal in Strength, or may have some small advantage; the Design of this Enter=prize being to intercept the Supplies of the Enemy, which will be defeated by your running into unnecessary Engagements.

8. As there may be other Vessels employed in the same Service with yourselves, you are to fix upon proper Signals, and your Stations being settled so as to take the greatest Range to avoid bruizing on the same Ground - if you should happen to take Prizes in sight of each other, the Rules which take place among Private Ships of War are to be observed in the distri=bution of the Prize Money.

9. In case of retaking the Vessel of any

Friend to the American cause, — I will recommend
[Pa. 28] it to such Person to make a suitable Compensa-
tion to them who have done / such a Service.—
but such Vessels are not to be deemed as
coming within the Directions respecting other Vessels..
10th You are to be extremely careful and
frugal of your Ammunition — by no means to
waste any of it in Salutes or for any purpose
but what is absolutely necessary.

Go. Washington

Head Quarters
Cambridge Octo. 8th. 1775.

Endorsed Copy / Instructions / To / Capt.n Lion
Martingale / of the armed Brig Washington /
Cambridge 8th. October 1775 / In Genl. Howes of
the 13th / Decr. 1775. (No. 5)

[4.29]

Private

Boston 14th. December 1775.

My Lord.

The brew of the Rebel Privateer being sent to England Prisoners on board the Tartar, a Measure which I have presumed to advise, may occasion some Inconveniencies to Government, by affording an Opportunity to certain factious Persons and their Adherents, who never fail to calumniate and embarrass all public Transactions, to signalize themselves in their Support. But I was led to advise this Measure on a Supposition that it would spread great Terror among the sea-faring People in this Country, who, remaining ignorant of the Fate of their Brethren, will be impressed with an Idea of their being sent Home to suffer by the Hands of Justice, which the Treatment of them here could not effect, without exposing many to Vengeance by Retaliation. Besides I could wish a Distinction to be made between Prisoners taken on Shore and on the Sea, which last Mode of War will hurt us more effectually [4.30] than any Thing they can do by Land during our Stay at this Place.

My Apprehensions from the small Quantity of Fuel in Store, which will not last longer

than three Weeks at full Allowance for the Garrison, have induced me to order some of the Wharfs to be taken up, which must be our only Resource if fresh Supplies do not arrive.

We shall feel some Inconvenience from the Want of Barrack Stores, but hope they may not be of any Consequence.

The small Quantities of Provisions in Store, and the Difficulties that Ships bound to this Port meet with, both from bad Weather at this Season, and to escape from the Enemy's Privateers, fill me with Alarms; however we must defer as long as possible to put the Troops upon short Allowance, but if driven to that Necessity, I mean to take off for the Time the Stoppage from the Mens Pay, which, I hope may meet with your Lordships Approbation upon such an Emergency -

[p. 31] I beg Leave further to submit to your Lordship, that all Ships leaving / Europe for this Place, not being under Convoy, or of Force sufficient for their Defence, may be ordered directly for Halifax, and there to wait for Convoy to this Port.]

With the most perfect Respect I have

the Honor to be,

Your Lordship's
faithful and
most obedient Servant
W Howe

Earl of Dartmouth
&c &c &c

Endorsed [p. 32] Boston 14. Decr 1775. | Mr Genl. Howe | (private) | R. 6. Jan: 1776. | Entd

[p. 33.]

Whitehall February 1st 1776.

The Hon^ble Major General Howe.

Sir,

Since my letter to you of the 5th of January every Effort has been exerted, in the different Departments, to bring forward the Preparations for the ensuing Campaign in North America; & though the Severity of the Weather, almost beyond what has ever known in this Country, very much obstructs the Service in the Naval Department, yet I am encouraged to hope that the Reinforcement for the Army under your Command will be embarked before the end of March, and that the Armament intended for Quebec will be ready much sooner.

The unfortunate Events, which have happened in Canada, make it necessary that we should not only exert every Endeavour for the Relief of Quebec as early as possible, but [p. 34.] also for having a Force there ready to commence its Operations as soon as the Season will admit.

The great Attention, which the King shews upon all Occasions to the Rank & Merit of His Officers, would have led His Majesty to

have appointed Major General Clinton to com:
=mand upon this Service under Major General
Carleton; but as His Majesty's Pleasure has
been already signified that he should com:
=mand the Body of Forces to be employ:
=ed upon an Expedition to the Southward,
& he is, by this time, probably sailed for
Cape Fear, in order to wait their Arrival,
His Majesty has thought fit that Major
General Burgoyne should act as Second in
Command to General Carleton in Canada, &
that he should proceed thither with the
Eight Regiments from Ireland, which I hope
will be ready to sail by the 20th of
next Month.

[p. 35.] If Quebec should fall before any Re:
=lief can be got thither, and Major General
Carleton should unhappily not survive the Loss
of it, the King's Intentions are, that, in
such an Event, the Command of the
whole of His Majesty's Forces in North Am:
=erica should devolve upon you. It is also
His Majesty's Intentions immediately to appoint
Major General Clinton, Burgoyne, Lord Percy
and Lord Cornwallis, Lieutenant Generals in
America; The old Colonels, who now act as

Brigadiers, are to have Commissions as Majors General, & the other Colonels will be appointed Brigadiers.

In case of Major General Carleton's death it will remain with You to dispose of the different Commands as you, in your discretion, shall think fit. It will consequently be in your power to leave the Command of the Troops on the Side of [fr. 86.] Canada to Major / General Burgoyne, or, if you think it more advisable, you may appoint General Clinton to that Service; And it being His Majesty's Pleasure that Major General Lord Cornwallis should be employed in Canada, he and his Regiment are to be sent thither as soon as he joins the Army under your Command.

In the present State of Affairs in North America, the Security of Nova Scotia & Newfoundland are Objects of Attention; and I am Commanded by the King to signify to you His Majesty's Pleasure that the 2 Battalions of Marines now serving under your Command, or any part of them you shall judge necessary, should be posted at Halifax, and that a Detachment of Major

[p.37.] Gorham's Corps be posted at St. John's in New-
foundland, as a Garrison will / be wanted
there. It is also His Majesty's Pleasure that
as many of the private Men of the 65th.
Regimt. as are fit for Service should be
turned over to the 27th Regiment, & if
there are more than will complete it, you
will incorporate them in any other Corps;
That the 27th Regiment, when so completed,
be joined to the Army under your Com-
-mand, & that the Commissioned & non
commissioned Officers & Invalids of the 65th
be sent home to England.

I must not omit to acquaint you, be-
-fore I leave the Subject of Military Ar-
-rangement, that the Officers of the Guards
have expressed such Spirit & Zeal for His
Majesty's Service that His Majesty has ordered
a Detachment of a Thousand Men Rank &
[p.38.] File, with Officers in Proportion, to serve
under you in / America, and I have only
further to add, that the King is desirous
of expressing upon every occasion His Royal
Approbation of the General Officers serving
in the principal Ranks in America, that
He has declared His Intentions that He

will not employ any General Officer from hence who may be Superior in Rank to Majors General Clinton, Burgoyne, Lord Percy or Lord Cornwallis.

This Letter will be entrusted to the Care of the Commander of His Majesty's Ship Greyhound, who will also deliver up to you the Officers of the Privateer fitted out by the Rebels under a Commission from the Congress, & taken by one of Admiral Graves's Squadron. The private Men have all volun: [p.39]
=tarily entered / themselves on board His Majesty's Ships, but the Officers having refused so to do, it has been judged fit to send them back to America, for the same obvious rea:
=sons that induced the sending back the Rebel Prisoners taken in Arms upon the Attack of Montreal in September last.

It is hoped that the Possession of these Prisoners will enable you to procure the Re:
=lease of such of His Majesty's Officers & loyal Subjects as are in the disgraceful Situa:
=tion of being Prisoners to the Rebels, for although it cannot be that you should enter into any Treaty or Agreement with Rebels for a regular Cartel for Exchange of Prisoners,

yet I doubt not but your own Discretion will
[p. 60.] suggest to you the means of effecting such
Exchange without / the Kings Dignity &
Honor being Committed, or His Majesty's
Name used in any Negociation for that
purpose; And I am the more strongly
urged to point out to you the Expediency
of such a Measure, on account of the
possible Difficulties which may otherwise occur
in the case of foreign Troops serving in
North America.

I am &c.ª

Geo: Germain

Endorsed [p. 42] Draft / To the Honble Major General /
Howe — / February 1st 1776. / Entd

[p. 45.]

(Separate.)

Whitehall 2d. February 1776.

Hon.ble Major General Howe.

Sir,

It having been judged necessary that the Explanation of the Powers vested in you by Your Commission to post Officers to Vacancies contained in my Letter of the 5th. January, should be confirmed by The Kings Sign Manual, I have the honour to in: =close His Majesty's Warrant for that purpose, and am &c.a.

Endorsed [p. 46] Wrat to the Hon.ble / Major General Howe. / 2d. February 1776 / (Separate) / Entd.

[Germain]

[p.47]

Private

Boston 19th Decr. 1775

My Lord.

I embrace the Opportunity of an Officer who has my Leave to go to Britain in a private Ship, suddenly ordered there to acquaint your Lordship, that I have Advice of Colonel Eyre Massey being arrived at Halifax with his Regiment, and that I have been induced on this Occasion to countermand my Orders for six Companies of the 65th. Regiment now laying in Nantasket Road to proceed to that Place.

There have not arrived any Troops since my last by the Tartar Frigate leaving this the 16th Inst., but the Store Ships as pr. Margin have got in with most seasonable Supplies, altho' the live Stock met with worse Fate than could have been suspected from the great Care that has been taken. As their Cargoes are not yet landed I cannot render a more particular Accompt, but from all Reports received the Merchants employed have been most attentive to their Engagements.

Thames – Laird
Friendship – Millar
Britannia – White
Generous Planter – Calfe

[p.48]

I am concerned to inform your Lordship, that I have the Authority of the Rebel Commander to

believe Brigadier Prescot has fallen into the Hands of the Enemy, and Report says that General Carleton with the whole Province of Canada has shared the same Fate: Having no Communication with Canada at present I cannot de:=termine upon the Degree of Credit this Intelligence deserves, but am hopeful that the latter is not true.

However Mr. Washington commanding the Rebel Army, presuming upon the Number and Rank of the Prisoners in his Possession, has threatned Re:=taliation in Point of Treatment to any Prisoners of theirs in our Power, and proposes an Ex:=change, which is a Circumstance I shall not answer in positive Terms, nor shall I enter upon such a Measure without the Kings Orders. Your Lord:=ship has enclosed a Publication extracted from the Minutes of the Continental Congress in Reference to His Majesty's Proclamation of 23d. August last, on the Principles of which Mr. Washington seems to have founded his Threats.

[p. 49] The small Quantity of salt Provisions in Store here has induced me to send an armed Transport to St Eustatia for a Supply of that Article, understanding the Markets there are glut:=ted with Provision; by which Means I flatter my:=self, should the Victuallers ordered here be disappointed

in making their Voyages in Time yt. we shall secure a sufficient Resource until some of them do arrive.

I have also, on Consultation with the Admiral, ordered two Transports to be fitted out with the utmost Dispatch, to sail under Convoy of the Scarborough Man of War and two armed Schooners, with Directions to have them loaded with Rice at Savannah by the Assistance of Sir James Wright: And if in going or returning they should fall in with any Ships, having a Quantity of this Article on board, the Captain of the Scarborough will have Orders to seize and send them here for the Use of the Garrison, Navy, and Inhabitants. In these Ships I propose sending 200 Marines under the Command of a Field Officer, and in the Whole of this Proceeding I trust I shall have your Lordship's Sanction, being guided by Motives arising from my Regard to the Interest and Necessity of His Majesty's Service. I have communicated to the Lords Commissioners of [p.50] the Treasury in a / Letter of this Date an exact Account of all the Steps I have taken relative to the aforementioned Purposes.

With the most perfect Respect, I

have the Honor to be

Your Lordship's

faithful and

most obedient Servant

W Howe

Earl of Dartmouth

Pea Pea Pea

Endorsed [p.50] Boston 19th Decemb.r 1775 / The Hon.ble Major Gen.l Howe / (Private) / R.d 6th February / (1 Inclosure.) / Ent.d

[p. 51.]

[Printed Broadside]

Declaration - Extract from Minutes of Continental Congress.
December 6th 1775 - as to retaliation.
printed by J. Dunlap. 2 columns

Endorsed [p 52.] In Major Genl Howes / Private
Letter of the / 19th Decemb.r

[p. 53.]

Boston December 26th. 1775.

My Lord,

I am this Day informed by the Master of a Vessel arrived here a few Days past from Cape Nicholas in the Island of Hispaniola, that the Rebels get Supplies of Arms and Gun powder from thence in large Quantities, One Per: :son by this Informants Account having sold 1,000 Stands of Arms, and one Ton of Gun: :powder, to the Master of a Privateer fitted out for that Intent from Providence in the Government of Rhode Island; and it was generally said at Cape Nicholas, that the same Privateer had sailed with three other Vessels under her Convoy, having on Board two Tons of Gun-powder and 10,000 Stands of Arms for the Use of the Rebels.

It has lately been discovered that Persons in the Country suspected of Disaffection to Govern: :ment, having Effects and Merchandize in this Town have used and are practising various Arti: :fices, by a Seperation and Conveyance of their Property, to those of the Town who pass for being well disposed Subjects, to secure the same: [p. 54.]
As they must be indebted / to Merchants in Bri: :tain for the greater Part of such Goods, and certainly mean to defraud them in Payment, I

shall do every Thing in my Power to stop these Proceedings, until I receive your Lordships particular Instructions on this Head.

With the most perfect Respect I have the Honor to be,

Your Lordships

most faithful and

obedient Servant.

W Howe

Earl of Dartmouth

&c, &c, &c,

Endorsed [p. 6] Boston 26th Decembr 1775 / The Honble Major Genl Howe / R 6th February / Entd

[4.57]

Whitehall 7th Febry 1776

The Honorable

Major General Howe.

Sir,

Since my letter to You of the 1st instant I have received Your dispatches of the 19th & 26th of Decr. by which I had the Satisfaction to find that four Victualling Ships from England were arrived at Boston, & I have just now learnt, by a Note from Mr. Robinson to Mr. Row:nall, that there is Advice of 2 Others having got in.

This Seasonable Relief to the Army un:der Your Command is of great Importance; At the same time the King very much approves the Measures you have taken for procuring a Supply of Provisions from St. Eustatia, & of Rice from the Colony of Georgia.

His Majesty observes that You have very properly declined sending the Re:mainder of the 65th Regiment to Hali:fax upon the Advice you had received of the 27th / being arrived there. This Arrange:ment however does not make any Alteration

with regard to His Majesty's Intention that the Commissioned & Non Commissioned Officers & Invalids should be sent to Great Britain, but You will consider Yourself at Liberty to incorporate the private Men of that Regi: :ment, fit for Service, either into the 29th Regiment, or any other Corps that you shall think proper.

Endorsed [p. 60.] Draft to The Honorable | Major General Howe. | 7th February 1776. | Entd

[Germain]

[p.61]

No. 6. Boston 15th January 1776

My Lord

On the 30th of December I was honored with your Lordships Dispatches by Admiral Shuld: =ham, advising me of The Kings Orders for the 15th 37th 53d 54th & 57th Regiments, in conse= =quence of which, the necessary Arrangements being made, Major General Clinton will sail tomorrow to the Southward: But your Lordships Letter of 15th September, referred to in your Letter of 22d October, and said to contain the Copy of a Letter from Governor Martin is not received.

Since my last to your Lordship of 26th December the six missing Companies of the 17th Regiment & six of the 55th are arrived in the Lyrosvenor, & Grand Duke of Russia Indiamen, but no Account of the other four Companies of the 55th Regiment, nor of the Centurion Man of War, said to have sailed from England before Admiral Shuldham.

On the 8th last past the Rebels sent over at Night a small Party to Charles Town, which set Fire to two or three straggling Houses & Sheds, intended by us for Fuel, & got back [p.62] again with Impunity, / carrying off a Serjeant & 4 Men belonging to a working Party, who had got

into one of the Houses contrary to Orders. I should not have troubled your Lordship with this trifling Event, were I not apprehensive that the Rebel Account may set it forth as a Matter of Importance relative to the Security of the Post, which it does not affect in the smallest Degree; On the contrary not a Man of them would have escaped, had there not been a Mistake in Respect to a Party from the Works going after them in Time.

This Opportunity by a Merchant Ship being uncertain, I defer writing more fully until Admiral Graves's Departure, which will be in a few Days.

With the most perfect Respect, I have the Honor to be,

Your Lordships
faithful and
most obedient Servant
W Howe

Earl of Dartmouth
Pca Pca Pca

Endorsed [p.64] Boston 15th January 1776 / Major Genl Howe / (N°6) / R 15th February / Entd

[p. 65.]

No. 7. Boston 16th January 1776

My Lord,

By Admiral Shuldhams Arrival on the 30th December I had the Honor of your Lord:=ships Dispatches of the 22d October; a Duplicate of the 25th September from Mr. Deputy Secretary Pownall, covering a Letter from Lord Wm Campbell of the 19th July, a Duplicate from your Lord:=ship of the 22d September, the Originals of which are not yet received, with Copies of Dis:=patches from the Earl of Rochford of the 21st September to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland. Also a Copy of a Letter from your Lordship of the 22d September to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, in which you are pleased to intimate that the Stores of Provisions, contracted for by Messrs. Meure Son & Atkinson by the Lords of the Treasury, are intended as well for the Fleet as the Army; Whereas from their not being any Mention made of the Fleet sharing these Stores, either in your Lordships Letters to me, from the Lords of the Treasury, or the Merchants, the Bargoes arriving before Admiral Shuldham were distributed solely to the Army; but since the Sight of your Lordships Letter, that I might not appear to neglect the Fleet, I have, tho'

[p. 66.]

without a direct / Order from your Lordship, given a Proportion of Porter to the Ships. At the same Time I beg Leave to observe the Deliver: :ies of Provision to the Soldiers for some Weeks past being without Pease or Rice, the Want of Bedding, & the unavoidable Exposure to the Wea: :ther from the Nature of the Duty, which has been very severe, without enumerating further Rea: :sons, make them require these Refreshments more than the Seamen, who are better provided.

I enclose for your Lordships Information an Account of the Deficiencies in the Provision Contract with the Commissary's Letter thereupon, & I shall send another to the Lords of the Treasury - Having heard from Governor Tryon that there is a Prospect of getting some Provisions on the Side of New York I have dispatch: :ed a Vessel to endeavour to procure it; and the Victuallers for the Navy lately arrived could conveniently afford us a Supply for six Weeks if necessary which relieves me from the Ne: :cessity of putting the Troops to short Allowance, more especially as I am hopeful that the Vessels mentioned in my Dispatch of the 19th December, may return from the West Indies & Georgia before the Provisions in Store, as per State,

are consumed; so that our Dependence is not wholly upon the Contractors Ships, one of which got in the 13th Instt with Oats Flour & Pease, the last / Article affording a most seasonable Relief. [p. 67]

The necessary Arrangements being made for the Departure of Major General Clinton to Cape Fear, in consequence of your Lordships Dis:patches of the 22d Octobr, he is ready to sail in the Mercury Ship of War, with the Falcon Sloop & two Transports, having on board two Companies of Light Infantry, & some High:landers: The latter, I hope, may be useful in getting Men in North Carolina if Governor Martin is not deceived in his Expectations, of which I do not presume to judge, having received no direct Intelligence from thence since General Gages Departure, nor have I received Governor Martins Letter referred to in your Lordships Letter of 22d October. It is much to be wished that the Troops had sailed from Europe in Time to have arrived at their Des:tination by the Middle or latter End of November, But I am free to own my Opinion to your Lordship, which has been to leave the Southern Provinces in the fullest Persuasion of their Security, until the Rebels should have been

defeated on the Side of New York, which Event appears to me, more clearly than ever, of so much Consequence, that our utmost Strength should be exerted to accomplish it before Designs of less Importance are taken up, inconsistent with the
[p.68.] general Plan of Operations for the ensuing Campaign; and it is to be presumed the South=ern Rebels would have been less able to de=fend themselves, had they not been roused by the Conduct of their Governors, who have not, I fear, the Power of suppressing them, or of reestablishing the Interests of Government in any Degree - It is remarkable that the Destination of the Regiments to the Southward was promulgat=ed here by private Letters from England, that came in the same Ship with your Lordships Dispatch relative to them, & I make not a Doubt of the Rebels being in Pos=session of the Intelligence very soon after it arrived - General Lee I hear is gone from the Army in consequence of it.

In Mr Deputy Secretary Pownalls Letter of the 22d September I am to understand, that I may expect the Kings Commands from your Lordship for the 17th. 27th. 28th. 46th & 55th. Regiments to be sent to Quebec as early as possible in

the Spring, & to detach a sufficient Force from this Army for the Security of Halifax. These Drains, added to that to the Southward from whence I can promise myself little Assistance to the main Army, will reduce the expected Strength for the Campaign so considerably, that if a respectable Supply of Troops from Europe does not arrive soon in the Spring, another defensive Campaign, I conclude, will be the consequence: For [f. 69] fly the Want of a Force to act early, the Rebel Army will have full Time to entrench in every strong Position their Commanders may fix upon, in which Case, tho' we should get Possession of New York without Resistance, we must not expect to carry their entrenched Camps but with considerable Loss: Whereas on the contrary the Army, at the Opening of the Campaign being in Force, would probably by rapid Movements bring the Rebels to an Action upon equal Terms, before they could cover themselves by Works of any Signification. The ill Consequences that must arise from another defensive Campaign are not to be pointed out to your Lordship; but it may be necessary to observe, that if the five Battalions under Major General Clinton are joined by the well affected Inhabitants,

& should possess themselves of any Object that it may be important to hold, I shall not presume to call them off to the main Army, unless the General shall represent, that the Inhabitants are able to maintain their Situation, altho' The Kings Troops should be withdrawn.

I beg Leave to remark that with a proper Army of 20,000 Men, having 12,000 at New York, 6,000 at Rhode Island, & 2,000 at Halifax, exclusive of an Army for the Province [p. 7.] of Quebec, the / present unfavorable Appearance of Things would probably wear a very different As: =pect before the End of the ensuing Campaign: With fewer Troops the Success of any offensive Operations will be very doubtful, the Enemy pos: =sessing Advantages that will not be readily over: =come by a small Force: Neither is their Army by any Means to be despised, having in it many European Soldiers, & all or most of the young Men of Spirit in the Country, who are exceedingly diligent & attentive to their military Profession.

Enclosed are Copies of Letters of the 13th & 18th December from Governor Tryon, with three Pa: =pers containing Intelligence from him: He seems positive of being able to raise 2,000 Men upon

the Arrival of this Army at New York who may be rendered very useful if accompanied by his personal Services in the Field. The enclosed Extract from my Answer to the Governor, & Copy of a Letter to the Commanding Officer at Niagara, I hope may meet with His Ma:=jesty's Approbation.— I beg your Lordship will honor me with The Kings commands respecting the Bounty Money Payment & Clothing of the Provincial Levies: Their Officers last War ranked with those of the Army as youngest in their respective Degrees.

[p. 71]

/Your Lordship has enclosed a State of the Transports, including such as have arrived & been taken into His Majesty's Service, in consequence of the Duplicate of your Lordships Letter of the 22d September, & that no Time may be lost in Transporting the Army from hence to New York. I shall continue to take up all proper Vessels that can be got, but I do not suppose that this Place can be evacuated without the Aid of Transports from Europe. One great Difficulty among the many in this Opera:=tion will be the Number of Inhabitants, who, I expect, will desire to be removed with their Effects & Merchandise; as many as Governor Legge

can possibly accommodate & provide for shall be sent to Nova Scotia.

Having lately discovered a Negotiation of Property between the Rebels & their Friends in this Town, I use every Endeavour to stop it, & altho' it is not done as effectually as I could wish, yet I am hopeful a large Stock in Trade may be reserved, until I have the Honor of your Lordships Instructions for my future Conduct in this Business.

By Accounts from the Rebel Army it is said Major General Carleton got into Quebec on the 20th November, & the Season then being so far advanced, I conclude it will not be in the Power of the Rebels to force him this Winter. [f. 7v] I have sent an Officer, who may be depended upon to Halifax, & from thence to Quebec, that I may have a true State of the Generals Situation, and I expect his Return by the Beginning of April.

The six missing Companies of the 17th & six Companies of the 55th Regiments arrived the 30th December in the Grosvenor & Grand Duke of Russia Transports, but have not had any Account of the other four Companies of the 55th Regiment.

From what I can learn of the Designs of the Leaders of the Rebels they seem determined since the Receipt of the Kings Speech among them to make the most diligent Preparations for an active War; and it is my firm Opinion they will not retract, until they have tried their Fortune in a Battle & are defeated; but I am under the Necessity of repeating to your Lordship, that the apparent Strength of this Army for the Spring does not flatter me with the Hopes of bringing the Rebels to a decisive Action.

With the most perfect Respect I have the Honor to be

Your Lordship's

faithful & most obed.t Servant

W Howe

Earl of Dartmouth.

&c.a &c.a &c.a.

Endorsed [p. 74] Boston 16th January 1776 | Major Genl Howe | (No 7) Rx 22d February | (11 Inclosures) | Entd

[4.75.]

Copy)

August 22d. 1775.

You have doubtless heard ere now, that the continental Congress have agreed to secure all the known Officers and Friends to Government at a proper Season, and to hold them as Hostages for the redemption of such of the Provincial Officers as may be taken by the Kings Troops. That Report has been confirmed by intercepted Letters, for the Particulars of which I refer you to Captn. Montague. I now dispatch the Bearer on purpose to inform you, that from undoubted Intelligence I receivd last Night, it has been the result of a Council of War at the Camp, to lose no Time in seizing your Excellency, and suitable Persons are set off for York to treat with proper Persons there to effectuate that Purpose. Your Excellency may be assured this is a Fact. a Hint to Mr Elliot &ca may be proper. Lord Dunmore made a narrow Escape, the Provincial Generals and Officers insist upon those Measures being accomplished, before they engage in a General Battle. Every Preparation is making to attack the Town of Boston on the first Intelligence that Great Britain is disposed to carry on the War;

and incredible Peices of Mechanism are formed for the Destruction of the Kings Ships. The Temper of the Times will not admit of my enlarging, especially as I am chosen to convey the needfull to Genl Gage, this is the first Intelligence of Importance he has been able to receive from the Camp these five Weeks past, altho he has Persons properly Situated for that Purpose. I could say much more to your Excellency but must not. Should your Excellency have any Thing to communicate or inclined to acknowledge this - a Letter enclosed- will be received.

To Gov^r Tryon

A

[p.76] The Letter produced to the Continental Congress and the Copy sent to this in New York, has the fol: =lowing Words -

"Tryon with all his Malignity of Heart
" is obliged to lay still, as the four Regiments are
" gone to Boston, he is high in Esteem with ad:
" =ministration for his Behaviour at N^o Carolina
" his Plan that he layd for enslaving this Country,
" when in England is not yet laid aside. It
" will be a Capital stroke to secure Governor Tryon (viz)
" Person" It goes on to point it out by his acting in Conjunction with Governor Carleton. -

Hancocks Letter to the Congress " I also enclose
"you a resolve of the Continental Congress respecting
"those who in your Opinion are dangerous by going
"at large to which I also refer." This Resolve
I can't get sight of, I believe it is destroyed.
150 Men working at the Forts, 200 weight of Powder
there, Beacons to be erected 30 Miles this side of
the Forts. all the Way up at proper Places to
give the Alarm. A Plan is laid to build two
more Batteries this side the Forts. An Application
to Congress for 25 Men to keep Watch at Night,
at the Fort building up the North River — A Plan
to sink Blocks to stop up some narrow Places
going up to the Forts, in Order to prevent large
Vessels going up. Two Sloops sailed last Sunday
fortnight with Money for Powder, I believe to the
French Islands. A Wounded Soldier left St Johns
14th October examined before Congress. St Johns close
besieged, stand half Leg deep in Mud, and
Water, a new Battery to be opened the day
after he came away, next day heard heavy fir:
=ing, they said in the Camp if they did not
take it in three or four days they never should,
a Rumour in the Camp four or five Thousand
Canadians were coming to the Relief of St. Johns
(four) [4.77]
Stupid Pea — dismissed by the President / This Man

said before he came to Congress he was sure not a Provincial was at St Johns by this Time. A Motion made in Congress by Mr Isaac Low, to lay all the affair before Governor Tryon re: =lating to him &c as above — objected to —

Endorsed [p. 98] Governor Tryon to / W. G. Howe / August 22d 1775 / In Major Genl Howe's of / 16th Jan.y 1776. (No 7.) / (1.)

[Dec. 13]

[p. 19]

Copy)

On Board the Ship Dutchess of Gordon
New York Harbour December 3th 1775

Sir

Notwithstanding the Enemy's Success in Canada, the Spirit of Rebellions in this Colony especially in the City of New York is abated, and we now wait only for Five Thousand Regulars in this critical Moment, to open our Commerce and restore our valuable Constitution; the Counties of West Chester Dutchess, Kings, Queens and Richmond, have the Bulk of their Inhabitants well affected to Govern: :ment, and some Friends in all the other Coun: :ties: They call for Protection, as the Enemies to Government are daily insulting and disarming them. Detatchments from Connecticutt, have very lately made new incursions into West Chester, for that Purpose: If we have no aid, for the Friends of Govern: :ment to associate under this Winter, I dread the impending Consequences to those that are friendly to Government, and who remain unprotected: If your Situation would allow you to detatch a suffucent Corps to their Province, and can spare General Clinton, or any Senior Officer to myself to command them, I am ready to take the Field under him, with two or three Thousand Provincials which I could

embody, If I can have the Authority to put them on the Establishment of Regulars: At all Events, I request that three Thousand stand of Arms at least, with one Hundred Thousand Musket Ball Cartridges, may be sent here in the first Man of
[p. 80.] War that Sails from Boston to this Port, to remain on Board one /of the Kings Ships, sub:ject to my Orders as it is possible (If I am not obliged to leave the Country this Winter from the Severity of the Weather,) in the Spring some Diversion may be made, serviceable to Government, with a less Number perhaps of Regulars than the five Thousand.

If the Admiral permits the Asia to Sail to the Aid of Lord Dunmore, I may probably take the Benefit of the Escort, and return here in the Spring, as I see but little Prospect of getting ashore in my Government with Security or Benefit. I am with Respect and Esteem

Your Excellencys most obedient and
most humble Servant
Signed Wm. Tryon

His Excellency Genl Howe

Endorsed [p. 82.] Governor Tryon to / Ml. Gl. Howe / 13th December 1775 - / In Major Genl Howe's / of 16th Jan.y 1776 (No 7) / (2.)

[Indexed - Congress, Dec. 18.]

[Ep. 89.]

Copy

Ship Dutchess of Gordon off New York
18th December 1775.

Sir

The enclosed secret Intelligence may be relyed upon, being Extracts from the Minutes of the Continental Congress. I beg the Favor of you to transmit them to the Earl of Dartmouth, as I know of no Opportunity of sending them to England immediately from this Port.

I am with Esteem and Regard,

Sir

Your most obedient Servant

Signed Wm Tryon

M. Ly. Howe

Intelligence

In Congress Payment being provided -

- The next thing to be considered is, how to convey the Vessels safe to America, as there is no Doubt but British Cruisers will seize all american Ships that's employed, if they fall in with them, neither will they spare foreign ships if they are met with on the american Coast. Should Quebec grace the american Laurels, and by that Means all Canada will fall into our

Hands, it might be well done to have a plenti-
full Supply of Indian Goods brought out in
a French Ship early next Spring, to the Island
of St Peter or Mequilon, from whence they are
ready to run up the River St Lawrence as
[p. 84] soon as the Navigation opens; the Goods to be
shipped by / French Merchants as their own Property
and consigned by Bill of lading and Invoice to
a Person appearing as their Factor, but in
reality ours.

Another Parcel of Goods may be shipped
from France this Winter in French Bottoms to
Cape St Nicholas in Hispaniola consigned to an
Agent stationed there who can readily provide Ameri-
-can Ships to run them to any Part of the
Continent that may be ordered. Should it be
judged expedient to send any Indian Goods
into the River Mississipi, either French or Americans
may be employed to carry them, as the Naviga-
-tion of that River remains free to both, and
from New Orleans the Goods may be brought
in the River, as far as Fort Pitt in Batteaus.—
— Had not time copy the whole but this is
the Particulars

A Plan for regulating Trade with the Indians

on the Ohio and for keeping them in Peace with the Colonies.

1st That Commissioners be appointed by the Con: =gress at Philadelphia consisting of three or five Men of the first Character, and under whose Directions in behalf of all the Colonies, the Trade with the Indians be carried on, who shall pur: =chase all the Goods necessary for the said Trade, and dispatch the same to the Ohio, receive all Remittances, and keep a fair and just Accompt of the Purchases and Sales.

2d That one Agent or Superintendant of Indian Affairs on the Ohio be appointed, under whose Directions and Inspection the said Trade shall be carried on, and who shall see that the Clerks of the respective Stores, keep a clear and fair Accompt of the Sales and Produce of the Goods they shall sell.

3d That two Stores be opened Viz[r] one on the [p. 65] Muskingham / River as high as can be so as to be on the Navigable Part of it, the other on the Scioto at the lower Shawnees Town

4th That the Rates and Prices of the Goods to be sold to the Indians shall be fixed as agreed upon between the Commissioners and their Agents, and the Chiefs of the said Indians, so

as to give mutual Satisfaction, which shall not be deviated from.

5th No other Person but the said Commissioners or their Agents shall trade with the said Indians on the Waters of the Ohio, or on the West side thereof, in any of the Villages or Towns of the said Indians.

6 That the Indians shall engage for the Safety of the Commissioners, their Agents, Servants and Effects whilst among them, and promise to trade with no other Persons.

7th. That the said Commissioners direct their Agents to Build the necessary Stores and Cellars for the Preservation of their Peltries &ca &ca two stores at least will be necessary for the Dela=wares and Shawnees: If the trade of other Nations should require Regulation that may be done, tho' at present it does not seem necessary.

It is apprehended that a Capital of £5,000 Sterling would be sufficient for the whole Depart=ment and that such a Sum well conducted would afford sufficient Profit to bear the Ex=pences Freight &ca &ca at the same Time give Satisfaction to the Indians. It is imagined Goods may be had from France nearly as cheap as we have been supplied from England, many

Articles indeed are known to be much cheaper; if Orders were sent to France, or an Agent employed to go there to ship a few Thousand Pounds worth of Goods from thence, in a Number of Vessels, and could get Insurances made thereon in France | the Merchants and [p. 86]
Manufacturers would soon taste the Sweets of such an Intercourse with us, and perhaps it would soon become a National Commerce. I apprehend there would be little Difficulty therein, and imagine that Vessels loaded from hence with our Produce for Foreign Markets, by order of Congress, might be insured in France as well as Vessels bound from thence to America. If only one half or one third of them should arrive Safe, the Trade would be benificial, or at least answer every valuable Purpose.

Gentlemen

I have the Honor of transmitting you the enclosed Resolutions of the Congress, in Obedience to their Order. Our Letter on the Subject of the Fortress on Hudsons River remains unanswered, it is of so much Importance that our Colony should be satisfied of the Fidelity and Abilities of the Officers who have this

Command intrusted, that we wait impatiently for your Reccommendation, flattering ourselves that it will have its full weight. We have procured an Order in your Favour for 50,000 Dollars agree:able to the Request of the last Congress, and as soon as the Bills are signed, which has been unaccountably protracted by the Gentlemen who undertake this Business, the Money will be for:warded.

I have the Honor to be with the greatest Respect

Gentlemen Your &c.a

28th November 1775 (Sic)

— The above Letter sent to the Congress of New York

[p. 87.]

/ The under named Persons were appointed Yesterday Decr 10th to Command the Fortress on Hudsons River.

Gilbert Livingston Esqr, Mr Wm Bedlow, Mr Thos Greenel and Mr Johanathan Lawrence. Bernard Romans is appointed Engineer of the Fortress in the Highlands on Hudsons River; he had 50 £ a Year from the Crown as Botanist for one of the Florida's.

Resolved, That in Case any Difficulty shall

arise or be apprehended in forming the new Army, destined for the Defence of the Lines near Cambridge, General Washington be entitled to request the respective Assemblies and Convention of the four New England Provinces to contribute their utmost Aid to compell the Levies which shall be deficient.

Endorsed [p.68] Governor Trayon to / M.G. Howe, enclosing / Minutes from the Continental Congress / 18th. December 1775 / In Major Genl Howe's / Letter of the 16th Jany / 1776. (N°7)/

(3.)

[p. 89.]

Copy)

Secret Intelligence from Philadelphia 17th Novr. 1775_

Four armed Vessels fitting out at Philadelphia Viz.t a large Ship 26 Guns, a Brig of 16 Guns, and two Schooners of 8 Guns each. Several Delegates sick and tired of the Congress begin to fear Consequences, Plan talked of for Accommodation by another Petition, most of the New York Delegates will leave the Congress of Independency is declared. Pensilvania Delegates absolutely against it, also New Jersey and North Carolina, and it will divide them from the rest.

Mr. H. assures, that the People in Virginia are absolutely against it, though it seems to be allowed their Delegates are not. South Carolina, Boston, New-Hampshire, and Connecticut agreed it is said upon a Plan of Independency, and would declare it if Pensilvania and Virginia would join them. Three Million more of Dollars coming. Pensilvania Assembly have agreed to different Expenditures to the amount of £120,000. Montgomery to Winter in Canada if Possible, large Quantity of Cloathing going to him. Hancock had no Orders to write as he did respecting Governor Tryon, not known to the Congress that

he wrote, tho it was debated but not carried to take up all Crown Officers. The New York Delegates suspected of having given that Intelli-gence, Duane particularly. Reports raised by the [p 90] New England Delegates that he was to land at New York with 5000/ men this Winter and to be employed as a General. The Measures recom-mended from.

Lee writes to young Dustrege that all Tories ought to be tied in their Houses, when-ever a Town is threatned to be burnt; Lewis Morris proposed that the Estates of all Friends to Government should be taken to pay Losses and Expences, New York much suspected and railed against here. Large Sums in Gold gone to South Carolina by Land, to send out for Warlike Vca Vca by Allex.r Gillon. Also large Sums gone to Canada to pay Canadians Vc. No Gold to be got now

Endorsed [p 92] Intelligence from / Philadelphia recd from Governor Tryon / dated 17th November 1775 / In Major Genl Howe's of / 16th Jan.y 1776. (N° 7.) / (4.)

[p. 93.]

Copy

Intelligence received from Philadelphia 13th. December 1775

Lord Dunmore is entrenched at Suffolk with 2000 Men certain, I have heard from two Gentlemen that he has 5000, and that five County's have joined him to a Man. There are great preparations making at Philadelphia to attack Lord Dunmore. Five Vessels getting ready with the greatest Dispatch, one of them carries 20 nine Pounders, and 12 six Pounders. One of 20 nine Pounders, two of 14 Guns, and one of sixteen, besides a New England Sloop of 14 Guns lying before the Town, and had brought Officers for the other Vessels. The Commodore who commands this Fleet is from Rhode Is: =land, his Name is Hopkins. There are now Orders for three Regiments, Viz[t] two from Pensilvania, and one from Jersey, to march towards Suffolk, by way of Cheasapeak to attack Lord Dunmore.

Endorsed [p. 46] Intelligence from | Philadelphia by | Governor Tryon | 13th December 1775 | In Major Genl Howe's of | 16th Jany 1776 (No 4) | (5.)

[p. 97.]

Extracts from General Howes Letter to Governor Tryon, of 11th Jan.y 1776

"It is with the utmost Satisfaction that I learn by your Dispatch of the 13th December, that there are still many well affected Inhabitants in the Province of New York; and I am free to own, that they would not have wanted my Supp:=port, had it been practicable for me to have removed from hence this Winter: I do not enter into the Reasons that have prevented it, but let it suffice to say, that you may depend upon the earliest Assistance from me in Per:=son in the Spring, according to the Plan of Operations now adopted. But am sorry to in:=form you, that the Force you require cannot leave this Place in the present State of Things, unless the whole goes at the same Time: In the mean while I apprehend it would not be prudent that the Intention of the well inclined, to take up Arms upon the Arrival of the Troops, should take Wind; on the contrary, I should wish they might lull the Rebels into a Persuasion of their being neuter upon that Event, if they cannot go still further by drawing them in to believe they are greatly dissatis:=fied with Government, by their not being supported

with Troops. And in that Idea, I shall defer sending the Arms and Ammunition you require, until I hear further from you on this Subject, since such a Step, before they can be used, would only serve to alarm the Rebels. With
[4:98] Respect to your Levies being regimented and /put upon the same Establishment with the Regu: =lars, it shall be strictly complied with, excepting only half Pay and Rank after Peace is re: =stored: The Officers will rank with the Troops as youngest of their respective Classes, as was the Practice last War, unless they have Rank in the Army exclusive of their Provincial Commissions."

'Could I suppose it in your Power to gain and keep Possession of New York, by arm: =ing the Friends to Government, before the Arrival of the Troops from hence, I would without Delay comply with your Requisition; at the same Time I must acknowledge that your Offers of Service are truely of a Peice with that spirited Con: =duct you have ever observed, and so recently demonstrated in North Carolina, and I should esteem myself happy once again to take the Field with you."

I beg leave to trouble you with the enclosed for the Commanding Officer at Niagara,

and request the forwarding it to him by a trusty Messenger: I send it in Consequence of Intelligence received, that the Rebels have a Design to surprize that Fort this Winter by Means of their Indian Traders" –

Endorsed [p.100] Extracts from / M. General Howe's Letter / to Governor Tryon of / the 11th January 1776 / In Major Gen.l Howe's / of 16th Jan.y 1776 (N.o 7) / (6.)

Copy!

Boston 11th January 1776 –

Sir

In Consequence of my having received Intelligence of a Design of the Rebels to surprize Niagara this Winter by Means of their Indian Traders, I am to give you this Information, advising you at the same Time, to seize and detain all suspicious Persons who may come within your Reach, and particularly those on whom you shall detect concealed Arms.

I am well assured I need not hint to you the Necessity of taking the same Precautions for the Defence of your Fort, as if you held it in the midst of an Enemy's Country; and I recommend that you do send the earliest Advice of this, to the Troops at Detroit and Machilimakinac, to put them equally upon their Guard: And if there should be detached Posts from any of those Places, that are not tenable, I would advise you to order all Parties, in such Predicament, to join at the most convenient Place of Defence, as early as the Season will admit, taking with them all the Provisions they can carry: But I beg you will understand that it is not my Intention you should deviate

from any Orders you may have received from Major General Carleton under whose Command you are.

I have the Honor to be,

Sir &c.

To the Officer Commanding
Fort Niagara

Endorsed [p.104] Copy | Major General Howe | To | the Officer Commanding | at Fort Niagara | 11th January 1776 | In Major Genl. Howe's of | 16th: Jan.y 1776 (No 7) | (7.)

[fr. 100.]

Boston 17th January 1776

Sir

This accompanies the Accompt of Failures on the part of the Contractors respecting the victualling of His Majestys Troops here, in obedience to your Excellency's Commands; to which you will please to permit me to subjoin the following Remarks, wherewith your Excel:lency may perhaps not be acquainted.

Before the Affair of Lexington and Concord the Contractors Agent Mr Lloyd had purchased at Salem and Marblehead a large Quantity of Pork, which the Sellers were afterwards not permitted to deliver to them. Messrs Delancy & Walts of New York also Agents for the same Contract had loaded a Brig with Provisions for this place; which after the Affair of Bunk:ers hill was not allowed to sail but relanded; Mr Lloyd's Letter to Maryland with Orders for [fr. 106.] Flour were Intercepted and published, / and his Factor at Baltimore threatened with Maltreatment if he shiped a single Article for this Garrison: Two large Cargoes of Provisions sent by Mr Colin Drummond of Quebec in aid of this same Contract cannot with propriety be inserted in this Accompt as they were Issued to the Troops by

me; Mr. Lloyd grounding his refusal to receive those bargoes on the Assurance Mr. Drummond gave him that those bargoes would be paid for by a Certificate to him from General Carleton on the Lords Commissioners of His Ma:=jesty's Treasury. After this detail, which I thought myself in justice bound to give your Excel=:lency, it will I apprehend appear to you that every thing has been done on this side the Water that could be done. I am with all due Respect

Your Excellency's
most obedient and most
Humble Servant
(Signed) W. Chamier
Commissary of Stores & Provisions
for North America

His Excellency General Howe

Endorsed [p.106] (Copy) | Mr. Chamier to General Howe | on the Provision Contract | In Major Genl Howe's | of 16th: Jan.y. 1776. (No 7.) | (8.)

[p.109]

Memorandum of Failures on the part of the Contractors for Victualling His Majestys Troops at Boston. Viz[t].

March 24[th] 1775 The Number of Troops Pca victualled this Day were ..... Men 4560

for which Number of Men the Contractors had in Store

Viz[t]

Flour	69 Days	Instead of six Months which they ought to have had by their Contract
Pork	148 do	
Butter	145 do	
Rice	115 do	
Pease	64 do	

April 8[th]. This Day by General Gages Orders the Contractors Agent received Notice to provide forthwith 350,000 ℔ Pork, & 470,000 ℔ Flour

17[th]. This Day by General Gage's Orders the Contractors Agent received Notice to provide forthwith a further Supply of 514290 ℔ Pork, 900,000 ℔ Flour, 46,230 ℔ Butter., 64,400 ℔ Rice, & 6030 bushels Pease; as the General expected a considerable reinforcement of Troops

May 16[th]. This Day it appeared that the Contractors fell short of the Quantities they had been ordered to Deposite, as follows.

Viz[t]

Flour	966,575 ℔
Pork	730,990 ℔
Butter	47,105 ℔
Rice	53,524 ℔
Pease	6651 Bushels

The Confederate Colonies began now openly to avow their Rebellion, all Supplies were stopt by them; The General sent Transports to Quebec for Provisions, meaning to save the Contractors the Expence of Freight; nevertheless on the arrival of two Cargoes from thence, their Agent here refused to receive them, alledging that they were consigned to the General and not to him. The General also sent to Halifax in Nova Scotia for what Provisions had been deposited there more than the Troops then there could consume, in consequence thereof Provisions were afterwards sent by Messrs. Day & Scott and by John Butler Esqr. of that Place.—

[p. 110]

1775
May 19th. The Number of Troops Rca victualled this Day were . . . . . Men 5960

For which Number of Men the Contractors had in Store,

Viz.			
	Flour	133	Days
	Pork	74	
	Butter	62	
	Rice	115	
	Pease . . .	69	

June

June 9th The Number of Troops Pca victualled this Day were . . . . . Men 6500

For which Number of Men the Contractors had in Store

Viz.t

Flower & Bread	143	Days
Pork & Beef	122	
Butter	85	
Rice	108	
Pease	49	

As p. Return to His Excellency General Gage and a Letter of the 12th June acquainting him that the Contractors Office had made a Mistake in their Return which is rectified in the above.

July 17th The Number of Troops Pca victualled this Day were . . . . . Men 11,000

For which Number of Men the Contractors had in Store,

Viz.t

Flour & Bread	80	Days
Pork & Beef	74	
Butter	43	
Rice	40,366 lb reserved for the Hospitals	
Pease	1 Day. –	

His Majesty's Ships of War having met with some Vessels at Sea, with Cargoes

of Provisions bound for Europe, they obliged them to enter the Port of Boston, one of which Cargoes the Contractors Agent declined purchasing on account of the high price required, and one other Cargo the said Agent could not purchase as the Master of the Ship had not power to dispose thereof; Therefore the Brown priv: =chased them, and delivered the Cargoes to the Commissary General, and granted Cer: =tificates to the Owners on the Right Honor: =able the Lords Commissioners of His Ma: =jesty's Treasury.- About this time arrived a Cargo of Pork from Virginia from Messrs Gibson, Donaldson and Hamilton of Suffolk in consequence of a Contract between Messrs Nesbitt, Drummond & Franks, and John Gib: =son of London; cleared for the West Ind: =dies and by consent without the privity of the Master put into the hands of one of His Majesty's Armed Vessels to be conducted to Boston where it arrived and 500 Barrels thereof on inspection proved fit for the Use of His Majesty's Troops, and 140 proved unfit for use therefore left on their Hands.

[p. 111.]

August 29th. The Number of Troops Rca to be victualled
this Day were . . . . . Men 11,000

For which Number of Men the Contractors had in Store,

Viz.t Flour & Bread . . 37 } Days
Pork & Beef . . 35 }
Butter . . . None
Rice . . . 20,900 ℔ reserved for the Genl. Hospital
Pease . . . . 2 Days.—

October 2d. The Number of Troops Rca victualled
this Day were . . . . . men 10,400

For which Number of Men the Contractors had in Store

Viz.t Flour . . . . . 24 } Days
Pork & Beef . . 28 }
Butter . . . None
Rice . . . 12566 ℔ reserved for the General Hospital
Pease . . . . 24½ Bushels.—

About this time five Vessels with Provisions (Viz. three from Cork, one from Bristol & one from London) consigned to Mr. Lloyd the Contractors Agent arrived, consisting of Pork, Flour & Butter; a small part of the Flour proved good a greater part proved indifferent, which were ordered for present

Issue, and the remainder to amount to ...
4000 Barrels were so bad that they could
not be received as a fit deposite, and for
want of better Flour and a sufficient
Quantity thereof it is ordered to be baked
into Biscuit, which Article His Majesty's Ser:
=vice will soon have great occasion for ...

[p. 112] / 1795
November 16th. The Number of Troops Vca Victualled
this Day were ..... Men 12,000

For which Number of Men the Con:
tractors had in Store

Viz^{t}. Flour . . .65
Pork . . .111
Butter . . .75
Rice . 985 ℔ reserved for use of the General Hospital
Pease . . . None

Decem^{r}. 18th. The Number of Troops Vca Victualled
this Day were ..... Men 10,000

For which Number of Men the Contractors
had in Store,

Viz^{t}. Flour & Bread . .69 } Days
Pork . . . . . 94 } Days
Butter . . . . . 44 } Days
Rice . . . 2475 ℔ reserved for the General Hospital
Pease . . . . . None

January 15th 1776. The Number of Troops Pea victualled this Day were . . . . . Men 11,000

for which the Contractors had in Store,

Viz.t Flour & Bread . . 35 } Days
Pork . . . . . 57 } Days
Butter . . . . . 9 } Days
Rice . . 772 Rs reserved for the General Hospit.l
Pease . . . . . None.

The Contractors have been several times out of Assortments, at which they stopt Issuing; The Troops were then Victualled by the Commissary General with Provisions belonging to the Crown received from on board Transports which had brought Troops from England and Ireland, to: =gether with such as had been purchased, received from Quebec, and from Halifax, and from the Contractors Agent here. Which said Agent has frequently borrowed Pease Oatmeal and Butter belonging to the Crown in the Hands of the Commissary General, and is at this time indebt: =ed to him about 4,340 Bushels of Oatmeal and Pease.

(Signed) W, Chamier
Commissary of Stores & Provisions
for North America.

Boston 17th January 1776

To

His Excellency General Howe

Endorsed [p.112] In Major Genl / Howes of 16 Jan[y] 1716/
(N°.7) / (9.)

Return of Transports Attending the Army in North America.—— Head Quarters Boston 20th Jan.y 1776.

Distribution		Ships	Tons
	Ships Tons		
At Boston	34 - 10,912		
At Witts, taken into the Service, since last Return	5 - 1,590	41	13,668
At Witts joined with parts of the 17th & 55th Regiments	2 - 1,386		
Taken into the Service, & gone to the Southward	2 - 410		
Arrived with the remainder of the 17th & gone to ditto	1 - 330	10	2,929
Gone on Service to ditto	7 - 2,189		
At Quebec		5	1,416
At Nova Scotia; for Forage & Stores		5	1,532
		61	19,765
Ships & Small Craft supposed to be in the Harbour			6,810
Wanting to compleat, to Transport the Army Stores, &c &c, As pr last Return			8,597
Total			35,172

N.B Two Ships (711 Tons) lost on the coast of Nova Scotia, and the Transports at Halifax, which brought out the 27th Regiment not included in the above Return —

Will.m Shirreff

D 29 My

Endorsed [p. 116.] Return of Transports. / Attending the
Army. / 20th. January 1776. / In Major Genl.
Howe's / of 16th Jany 1776 (No 7) / (10)

Return of Proviſions in Store at Boston January 22d.

	Beef	Pork	Dried Cod Fish
	pounds	pounds	pounds
Belonging to the Crown including Receivals from the Grand Duke of Ruſsia & Grosvenor Transports since laſt Return	15390	8,952	4.076
Belonging to the Contractors including Fish and Oatmeal delivered to their Agent by the Commiſsary-General ſince laſt Return	. . . .	327,807	2514
Total	15,390	336,759	6589
		Days	
Number of Days for 11,000 Men		. . . . 55	

NB: The 4000 Barrels of refuſed Flour in the Hands of greater part of which is to be baked up into Biſcuit, and which the and 8lb Flour p Man p Week inſtead of 10lb as was calculated the Week, as a Veſſel conſigned to the Contractors Agent with 1000

Boston 22d January 1776-

[p.117]

1776, and how long the same will last 11,000 Men Viz.t

Wheat	Flour	Bread	Butter	Oil	Pease		Oatmeal		Suet	Rice	Raisins
Bushels	pounds	pounds	pounds	pints	Bush.ls	p.s	Bus.ls	p.s	pounds	pounds	pounds
11432 3/4	408,693	132,300	264	20,672	84	16	95	8	425	...	3383
....	176,416	9,633	1,952	....	....	..	106	..	....	572	....
11432 3/4	585009	141,933	2216	20672	84	16	201	8	425	572	3383

Days	Days	Days	Days	
..... 91	.. 4 ..	35	3	Reserved for the Use of the General Hospital—

the Contractors Agent are not included in the Above Return, the Bakers have begun upon; The Pork is calculated at 4 lb p Man p Week, last Week; The Troops will receive Pease and Oatmeal this Bushels of Pease on board is now unloading.

(Signed) W, Bharnier
Commissary of Stores & Provisions
for North America

Endorsed [p.130] Return of Provisions in Store at/Boston January the 22d 1776, and how long the same will victual 11,000 Men/ In Major Genl Howe's/(No. 7) of 16 Jan.y 1776./ (11) / d.o

[fo. 121.]

No. 8. Boston 22d January 1776.

My Lord,

I have the Honor to inform your Lord:
:ship that His Majesty's Ship Centurion arrived the
18th Instt., & that she spoke three Weeks ago with
the Argo Transport, having three Companies of the
46th Regiment on board in good Health at that Time.

Major General Clinton sailed the 20th in
the Mercury Frigate, the Falcon Sloop being before
sent directly to Cape Fear to wait the Arrival
of the Transports. A Copy of your Lordships Dis:
:patch of 22d October is given as the principal
Guide for his Conduct, while local Circumstances
& good Intelligence determine him in pursuing the
main Objects of his Expedition. He has blank
Commissions for Officers in case it should be found
at any Time adviseable to embody Provincials for
the Service. And I have sent Commissions to three
Gentlemen who have been long in North Carolina
to secure the Attachment of the Highlanders settled
in that Colony, on a Promise from General Gage,
that they should have Appointments in the 2d [fo. 122]
Battalion / of Royal Highland Emigrants, to be
formed as soon as the first was known to
be completed, which it has been for some
Time, as appears by collecting all the Returns

received in their dispersed Situation. In Prose-
=cution of Genl Gage's Intentions I have likewise
issued Commissions to two Captains in this Corps,
who have actually raised their Companies in
Nova Scotia, & to two others who have been
employed on the Regiments Duty, & whose Com-
=plement of Men appears also to be raised: How-
=ever I shall proceed no further in forming the
2d Battalion until more certain Accounts of
their Success in Recruiting are received; & as I
am furnished with no particular Instructions con-
=cerning this Corps, I could wish to be honor-
=ed with His Majestys Commands relative thereto.

Robberies & House-breaking in particu-
=lar had got to such a Height in this
Town, that some Examples had become neces-
=sary to suppress it. Two Soldiers late of the
59th Regiment of Foot have been tried, con-
=victed, & sentenced to suffer Death, for breaking
into & robbing the Store of Messrs Nath. &
Wm Coffin; One of them has suffered; the
other Thomas Owen, as a young Offender, &
[p.123] having other Circumstances to plead in / his
Favor, I have thought proper to reprieve,
conforming to the Power expressed in my Com-
=mission as follows "We giving you Power to

"reprieve any Person under Sentence until our
"Pleasure be known"; and I humbly entreat
your Lordship to recommend the said Thomas
Owen for His Majestys Royal Pardon.—

I have the Honor to be,

Your Lordships

faithful and

most obedient Servant

W Howe

Earl of Dartmouth

&c &c &c

Endorsed [p. 124.] Boston 22d Jany 1776 / Major Genl
Howe / (No 8) / R 22d February / Entd

[p. 125.]

No. 9.

Boston 23d January 1776

My Lord.

The Box, containing your Lordships Dis: patches by the Centurion, having been received on board when the Captain was on Shore, by a Mistake of the Steward was put into a Store Room without the Captains Knowledge, which has occasioned my not getting them before this Day.

The Letters from your Lordships are your Secret, Duplicate & seperate of the 5th September; one of the 15th & one of the 22d following.

Copies of Letters from your Lordship to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty of the 22d September, & from Lord Rochford to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland of the 21st September.

Extracts from your Lordship to General Gage of the 2d August; two from Governor Martin of 30th June & 6th July, & one from Lord Wm Campbell of 19th July.

A Letter from Mr Secretary Pownall of the 26th September, & a Duplicate from him of the 8th A List of Indian Goods shipped on board the Grand Duke of Russia, the Grosvenor, & Harcourt Transports. The two first are arrived. [p. 126]

A List of Store Ships / for America - Also a Dis: patch from your Lordship to Governor Martin,

which shall be forwarded by Capt. Collett, who is daily expected from Halifax, & will proceed without Loss of Time to North Carolina: He will likewise be the Bearer to Genl. Clinton of Copies of the Extracts of Governor Martin's Letters of 30th June & 6th July.

The Matter contained in your Lordships Secret Letter of the 5th September, having been notified to me in a former Letter, I have only to add my Wishes that a Part of the Foreign Troops therein mentioned, at least 8,000, may be sent to this Part of America, altho' I fear they cannot arrive for the early Operations of the Campaign, upon which the future Success of it so much depends: And your Lordships Dispatch of the 22d October having amply set forth the Business contained in your Letter of the 15th September, & which is answered in mine of the 16th Instt., I do not trouble your Lordship with any thing further on this Subject. The other Letters received in this Package have been already answered from the early Receipt of your Lordships Letters on the same Subject.

The enclosed Memorial from the Officers in the marine Corps, serving with this Army, I beg Leave to recommend to your Lordships Consideration;

[p 127]

& if your Lordship should think with me that there is not any Impropriety in it, that you would be pleased to lay the same before His Majesty: It is my Duty to add that the Officers concerned have acted with the greatest Spirit Diligence & Attention to the Service –

By Intelligence received this Morning from the Enemy's Quarters I learn, that about the first of this Month the Rebels, headed by Mr Montgomery, made an Assault upon Quebec; that they entered the Town, but were repulsed with considerable Loss: By their own Acknow=ledgements Mr Montgomery with many other Officers & 70 Men were killed – Colonel Arnold & 300 wounded & taken Prisoners. Two Deserters that have come over this Day confirm the above Intel=ligence, & further say that it has been publish=ed in one of their News Papers.

I have the Honor to be,
Your Lordship's faithful and
most obedient Servant
W Howe

Earl of Dartmouth

&c.a &c.a &c.a

Endorsed [p.128] Boston 23d Jany 1776 / Major Gent Howe / (No 4) / Rt 22d February / (1 Inclosure) / Entd

[p.129.]

To His Excellency The Honorable William Howe, Major General, and Commander in Chief of all His Majestys Forces, within the Colonies laying on the Atlantic Ocean, from Nova Scotia to West Florida inclusive, &c &c &c

The Memorial of the Officers of the Two Battalions of Marines serving in the Army in North America

Humbly Sheweth,

That in consequence of the Affair of the Seventeenth June, His Majesty (they are informed) was graciously pleased to order the promotions to go in the two Battalions; which accordingly to took place on that occasion.

But to their extreme Mortification and disappointment, they now find that Mode altered; and Vacancies that happened here on Actual Service, given to Officers at home.

They humbly conceive, that no Corps can do their duty with proper Spirit and Alacrity when they have little or no chance of promotion.

The Hardships of last Campaign, they suffered with pleasure - They considered themselves on the same footing as the rest of the Army.

[p.130.]

The Scene is now greatly changed;

they see frequently, promotions in every other Corps, while they remain in the same Situation.

Whatever is the fate of this Memorial, they will endeavour to forget every cause of discontent, and do their Duty to the utmost of their Abilities.

Conscious of your known goodness, and Attention to every part of the Army under your Command, your Memorialists beg leave to lay their case before your Excellency entirely submitting to your superior Judgement the steps necessary to be taken for obtaining them Redress.

Boston January 20th 1776-

(Signed)

W: Souter Major

John Mc Fie Captain

George Logan Captain.

Thos Avarne Captain

[may be J] I Percival Captain

Willm Forster Captain

George Elliot Captain

Francis Lindsay Captain

[p. 131] / David Jonhston Captain

Thomas Graves Captain

John Hadden Captain

Alex^r Mc. Donald Lieutenant

F. Griffiths 1st. Lieutenant

Sam^l Biggs 1st Lieutenant

Will^m Lycett. Lieutenant

John France 1st Lieutenant

Aaron Eustace 1st. Lieutenant

William Creswell 1st Lieutenant

Samuel Davys Captain

James Robertson 1st. Lieutenant

D. Collins 1st. Lieutenant

I Ragg 1st Lieutenant

Charles Stuart Lieutenant

Wm Mathews (Sic)

James Lewis Lieutenant

Robert Moore 1st. Lieutenant

Thomas Woodcock Lieutenant

Samuel Davys Bowman 2d. Lieutenant

Francis Lewis 1st. Lieutenant

John Shea 1st. Lieutenant

Thomas Simms Lieutenant

John Short Lieutenant

Thomas Gilbert Lieutenant

John Walker 2d Lieutenant

William Heswill Captain

Hadly D. Cyley 2d Lieutenant

Wm. Heildman 1st. Lieutenant

Jesse Adair Captain
Robert Lacey 1st. Lieutenant
John Waller 1st. Lieutenant

Endorsed [p.132] Memorial of the Officers of the/ two Battalions of Marines, serving / in the Army in North America - / In Major Genl Howe's / Letter of the 23 Janry 1776 / (N°. 9)

[p. 135.]

Whitehall 15th March 1776.

Major General Howe.

Sir,

Dr Moffatt, who will have the honor to present this letter to you, returns to Boston, in order to inspect, and put into proper condition, for bringing hither, the Papers from which certain letters were collected, and sent over by the Boyne; I am therefore commanded to signify to you His Majesty's Pleasure that You do give Dr Moffatt every necessary Assistance which may enable him to effect the Service upon which he is employed.

Endorsed [p. 136] Draft to Major General / Howe. / Whitehall 15th March 1776. / Entd

[Germain]

[p. 137]

Whitehall 28th March 1776.

General Howe.

Sir,

There being no Ship of War in immediate Readiness to sail for North America, I have thought fit to dispatch one of His Majesty's Armed Packets, with this Letter, that you may be informed, as early as possible, of the additional Force you are to expect from hence, and of the present State of Our Preparations.

The inclosed Treaties will inform you of the Number of Foreign auxiliary Troops engaged to serve in North America, of which Number 12,200 Men, being the whole Body of Hessians, are intended to serve [p. 138] in the Army under / Your Command; and the Brunswickers, Waldeckers, and the Regiment of the Hereditary Prince of Hesse, together with the Nine British Battalions, and the whole of Lieutenant Colonel Maclean's Corps, are to serve in Canada, under Genl Carleton

The Transports for the first Division of Hessians, amounting to 8,200 Men, are already compleated, and on their Passage

to the Place of Embarkation: A Detachment of Guards, consisting of 1908 Men, formed into a distinct Corps, is on its March to Portsmouth; and I am not without Hope that [p. 139] the first Division of Hessians may arrive at Spithead in time, so that the whole may proceed to North America together.

It appears to me, as far as I stand informed at present, that this Body of Troops should proceed to Rhode Island, and I shall take the King's Pleasure for the necessary Instructions accordingly, in confidence that, if you approve of that Destination, they will find, upon their Arrival there, such Orders from you, as will determine their further Proceedings, or otherways, that a proper Number of Brigos will be stationed upon the Coast, [p. 140] to watch the Arrival of the Fleet, and to proceed with it to such other Place, as you shall appoint.

The Difficulties in procuring Transports have been very great, and it is impossible, as yet, to form a guess, when a sufficient Number will be ready to receive the second Division of the Hessians; but I trust it

will not be long first, and that the Corps of Highlanders, consisting of the 42d & 71st Regiments, making together 3466 Men which are nearly, if not intirely completed, will embark in the Clyde, by the 20th of next Month at farthest. [f. 141]

/The Delays and Disappointments which have attended the Armament sent out to the Southern Colonies, have been greater than could have been expected; and as the Fleet did not leave Corke before the 12th of last Month, and afterwards met with very tempestuous Weather, in which many Ships were separated and put back in Distress, there is but little hope that any of the Objects of that Expedition can be obtained; and, therefore, I received the King's Commands, to dispatch a Vessel after the Fleet, with a Letter to Major General Clinton, / of which I inclose you a Copy, [f. 142] and also of the Instructions sent, at the same time, by the Admiralty to Sir Peter Parker.

The Effect of these Orders will probably be, that the whole, or, at least the greatest part of that Armament will

join you, as early as the Troops can arrive from hence, so that you may be able to open the Campaign in the Month of May or Beginning of June.

Our Recruiting for some time went on very slowly, and the Men raised in Ireland will be of little Use to you; Since the Parties have been removed to England we have had better Success, and the Recruits raised may make Soldeers: They / will be sent over to you by dif: =ferent Ships, as Opportunities offer, or whenever a Number is collected sufficient to be the Object of a separate Embar: =kation. but there is no Prospect that we shall be able to procure in time for this Campaign, all that are neces: =sary to complete the Augmentation

[p. 143.]

I observe that in your Disposition of the Battalions under your Command, you include the 6th Regiment at St. Vincents, and therefore it was the King's Intention, to give you that Regiment complete, by turning over to it the effective Men of the 48th; but the slow Progress made in forming the / additional Battalions &

[p. 144.]

companies of the Royal Americans, has made it impossible to take both the 6th & 48th from the Ceded Islands for the present; and, therefore, all that we can do is, to give you the 6th Regiment in its present State, and you will, therefore, send for it, when you can spare Trans: =ports for that Purpose; & as there are many Recruits already raised for that Corps they will be sent immediately to you, by which means that Battalion will be tolerably compleat.

With regard to the Service on the Side of Canada, and the Operations of the Force to be employed there, (of the Extent of which you are already informed) it [p. 145] will depend upon the / Situation of Af: =fairs in that Province: but if the Re: =bels shall, in consequence of their Repulse & Defeat, on the 31st of December, have given up all thoughts of Conquest on that Side, which is most probably the Case, there is good ground to hope, that the Army will be able to advance into the other Colonies, by the Passage of the Lakes, and accordingly every proper Preparation

has been made here, that can give Facility to such a Plan.

As far as I can judge of what is likely to be the general Plan of Operations in North America, and [p.146.] | indeed, in all Events, the securing the Affection & Assist: =ance of Our old Friends & Allies the Indians of the Six Nations, is a Consider:a: =tion of no small Importance; and I hope Col. Guy Johnson, who is now here, and is preparing to return by the first Ship, will be found useful.

The King has been pleased to give him the same Commission & Appointments as were given to Sir William Johnson in 1756, and he is in all respects made subject to your Direction and Controll. You will therefore employ him in such man: =ner, and give him such [p.147.] | Instructions as you shall think necessary & proper.]

I have already acquainted you, in my Letter of the 1st of Febry, of His Majesty's Intention to give higher Rank to His General Officers serving in North America, and inclosed I send you a List of the Commissions which have been

signed by His Majesty for that Purpose, with the Date of each Commission respectively.

You will observe that the Rank given by these Commissions is confined to America only; but it is hoped that this [fr. 148] Arrangement will have the Effect to prevent any Embarrassment or Inconvenience (which might otherways arise) from the General Officers of the Foreign Troops claiming the Command, in consequence of their superior Rank.

It has been usual for the Agents (Sic) of the Officers, to take out their respective Commissions; but in the present Case I have thought fit to inclose to you those of the General officers serving in the Army under your Command, because in the present Situation of Major General Prescott, who we now understand to be a Prisoner in the Hands of the Rebels, [fr. 149] it may be advisable to withhold for some time the Publication of his Commission.

In your Letters of the 16th & 22d of January Nos 7 & 8 you express a Wish to receive Instructions concerning the Corps under the Command of Lieutenant Colonels

Maclean and Gorham. I have therefore made Inquiry into that matter; & find that His Majesty's Pleasure was signi: =fied by my Predecessor in Office to the Commander in Chief authorizing him to raise such Corps, and to grant Com: =missions for that purpose, but the Of: =ficers were not to be entitled to Half Pay; or to have any other Rank than what was allowed to the like Corps in the last War.

With regard to the Bounty Money and Pay of those provincial Levies, I apprehend that the Commander in Chief must supply the Sums necessary for [p. 150] that purpose, / but the proper Steps have been taken for supplying them here with Cloathing, Arms & Accoutrements, and also with Tents and other Camp Necessaries.

These are the Regulations which were thought fit with respect to those Corps, and they will equally apply to the Nova Scotia Regiment, or any other pro: =vincial Corps which may be raised in America for His Majesty's Service in the present Rebellion.)

[I must not conclude this letter without congratulating You upon the Appointment of Lord Howe to be the Naval Commander in Chief in North America; The Choice His Majesty has been pleased to make, of so able & experienced an Officer, has given [p. 151.] universal Satisfaction, and will, I am perswaded, have the most happy Consequences.]

Geo: Germain

PS. You will observe that in Speaking of the Force to be employed in Canada, I have mentioned only 9 British Battalions, in which I have not included Lord Cornwallis's Regiment, which I acquainted You in my letter of the 1st of February was to be sent to Quebec as soon as it returned from the Expedition to the Southward.

Endorsed [f. 152] Draft to / General Howe / Whitehall 28th March 1776. / Entd

Whitehall, 12th. April 1776 [p. 153]

General Howe.

Sir

Mr. Punderson, who will have the Honor to present this to you, is of the Colony of Connecticut, and was forced by the Violence of the times to fly from thence, and leave his Family and Effects behind him.

He has obtained, at my request, a Passage to America, on board one of His Majesty's Store Ships, and as I believe him to be a loyal & faithfull Subject, I beg leave to recommend him to your Protection, and, I trust, you may safely [p. 154] employ him in any Situation / in which you shall think he may be usefull.—

Endorsed [p. 156] Draft / To General Howe. / 12th April 1776. / Entd.

[Germain]

[p.157]

Whitehall 25th April 1776.

General Howe

Sir,

Capt.n Emmerick, who will have the Honor to deliver this Letter to you, served several Years in the Corps of Hanoverian Rangers; was employed last War in many Situations in which Confidence & Ability were requisite, and acquitted himself with great Credit & Honour.

He is now under the Protection of Government here, and being desirous of Employment in North America, I am com:=manded to recommend him to your Atten:[p.158] =tion; and as he certainly may / be very useful in many Situations, I am persuaded you will soon discover his Merit, and employ him to his own and the publick Advantage.

Endorsed[p.160] Wrat. to / General Howe / Whitehall 25th April 1776. / Entd

Whitehall 27th April 1776. [p.161]

General Howe.

Sir,

Inclosed I have the honor to send you the Embarkation Returns of the first Division of the Hessian Troops, which Di: =vision, or the greatest part of it, being arrived at Spithead, and the Detachment of Guards being embarked, the whole has Orders to proceed to Sea immediately under the Instructions contained in the inclosed Copies of my Letters to Lieu! General Heister, and to the Lords of the Admiralty.

It was hoped and expected that Lord Howe would have proceeded with this Em: =barkation; but the necessary Arrangements respecting the very important Commission of Offer of Pardon and of Negociation, in which he and you are joined, make that very doubtful; & therefore the Transports [p.162] will probably proceed under Convoy of the Preston, on board which Commodore Hotham hoists his broad Pendant.

Lord Howe will, it is hoped, not be detained many days here, and therefore

there is the greatest Probability that if the Embarkation should have proceeded without him, his Lordship being in a single Ship, will arrive before the Troops, and in time to settle all the Arrange: =ments that may be Necessary to be made in: consequence of their Destination.

I have already acquainted you in my letter of the 28th of March, of which I now inclose a Duplicate that the 42d and 71st Regiments would prob: =ably embark about the 20th inst. They are certainly by this time all on board, and I hope ready to sail from the Clyde, and inclosed I send you a Copy of my Letter of Orders to Sir William Erskine the Commanding Officer of those Corps, [~~who~~ I (sic)

[4:163]

[H. M. has been pleas'd to give the Rank of Colonel in America to him, that he may be employed by you as Commanding the Brigade of Highlanders, you can be no Stranger to his Character as an Officer tho' you may not have served in the Army with him, you may depend upon his answering your

[In Lord Germain's hand]

Expectations in whatever service you may Employ him. I enclose to you for your Information an Extract of a Letter from Bol: Faucitt to Lord Suffolk, relating to the Hessian Generals which may be of use to you.

Endorsed [p.164.] Draft to General Howe. | April 27th 1776. | Entd

[p.165]

Whitehall, 30th April 1776

General Howe.

Sir,

This Letter will be delivered to you by Lieutenant Constable, who has been recommended to me by General Gage, and whose case is a hard one.

General Gage gave him a Lieutenants' Commission in Lieutenant Colonel Maclean's Corps, which he was induced to resign upon an Engagement from Governor Legge to give him a Captain's Commission in the Corps he was authorized to raise in Nova Scotia, which Commission Mr. Legge afterwards refused to give him. [p.166]

/Under these Circumstances I think it but Justice to Lieut Constable to recommend him to your Protection, not doubting you will have it in your Power to make him amends for so cruel a Disappointment.

Endorsed [p.168] Draft / To General Howe. / 30 April 1776

[Germain]

[p. 169.]

Whitehall 30th April 1776.

Hon^ble General Howe.

Sir,

Mr. Burgess who will deliver this Letter to you is in partnership with Sham: epion and Dickenson, Merchants of London of Eminence and of great Loyalty and Attachment to Government.

I understand that this House has in the Town of Boston, Merchandize and Effects to the Amount of 30, or 40, 000£, and the Object of Mr. Burgess's Voyage is to endeavour to save and secure their large Property, if it can be effected, in which I am persuaded you will give him every necessary Assistance as far as may be compatible with His Majesty's Service.

Endorsed [p. 172] Drat to / Hon^ble General Howe. /
30th April 1776.

[Germain]

[p.173]

On Board His Majesty's Ship Chatham
Nantasket Road 21st. March 1776

My Lord.

[It is with great Regret I am obliged to inform your Lordship that after all my Struggles to supply the Army with Provisions from the southern Provinces & the West Indies, from whence none of the Vessels have yet returned, & after an anxious Expectation of more Trans: =ports to convey the Troops, Stores, civil Officers, Inhabitants & Effects, the Enemy by taking Pos: =session of & fortifying the commanding Heights on Dorchester Neck, in Order to force the Ships by their Cannon to quit the Harbour, has re= =duced me to the Necessity either of exposing the Army to the greatest Distresses by remaining in Boston, or of withdrawing from it under such straitened Circumstances. The Importance of preserv: =ing this Force when it could no longer act to Advantage did not leave any Room to doubt of the Propriety of its Removal, & since my Determination taken on the 4th Inst: I have exerted every Expedient to accomplish the arduous Task, which was executed on the 17th fol: =lowing in the Forenoon without the least Molesta: [p.174] =tion from the Rebels, the Transports having /been

previously watered & fitted for Sea in every Re:
=spect, excepting the Article of Provisions, in
the View of complying with His Majesty's Com:
=mands for a Movement from Boston as soon
as I might be enabled to effect it.

In Order to explain to your Lordship
more clearly the State I was reduced to in
the Article of Provisions I have enclosed a Re:
=turn extracted from the Commissary Generals Re:
=ports between the 12th February & 4th of March;
also the Tonnage of Transports at the Time of
Embarkation

The Rebels about the latter End of
January erected new Works & Batteries on a
Point of Land opposite to West Boston, at
a Place known by the Name of Phipps Farm,
which laying under Cover of their strongest
Posts, & so situated as to be supported by
their whole Force from Cambridge was not to
be prevented. Soon afterwards the Militia of the
Country was called in, & hearing Intelligence that
the Enemy intended to possess themselves of Dor:
=chester Neck, I ordered a Detachment from Castle
William on the 13th of February under the Com:
=mand of Lieut.t Colonel Leslie, & one composed of
Grenadiers & Light Infantry from Boston commanded

by Major Musgrave, to pass over the Ice, with [Pr. 175.] Directions to destroy the Houses & every Kind of Cover whatever upon that Peninsula, which was executed, & six of the Enemy's Guard made Prisoners.

On the 2d Instant at Night the Rebels began a Cannonade upon the Town from Roxbury & Phipps Farm, & threw some Shells from both Places without doing any personal Damage, & but little to the Buildings: the same was repeated on the Evenings of the 3d & 4th by which only six Men were wounded; the Fire being returned from our Batteries, but at such a Distance as to be very uncertain in the Execution.

It was discovered on the 5th in the Morning that the Enemy had thrown up three very extensive Works with strong Abbatis round them, on the commanding Hills on Dorchester Neck, which must have been the Employment of at least 12,000 Men. In a Situation so critical I determined upon an immediate Attack with all the Force I could transport; the Ardor of the Troops encouraged me in this hazardous Enterprize; Regiments were expeditiously embarked on board Transports to

[p.176.] fall down the Harbour, & flat-Boats were to receive other Troops, making in the whole 2,400 Men, to rendezvous at Castle William from whence the Descent was to be made in the Night of the 5th: But the Wind unfortunately coming contrary, & blowing very hard, the Ships were not able to get to their Destination, & this circumstance also making it impossible to employ the Boats, the Attempt became impracticable.

The Weather continuing boisterous the next Day & Night, gave the Enemy Time to improve their Works, to bring up their Canon, & to put themselves in such a State of Defence that I could promise myself little Success by attacking them under all the Disadvantages I had to encounter; wherefore I judged it most advisable to prepare for the Evacuation of the Town upon the Assurance of one Months Provision from Admiral Shuldham, who in this Emergency as he has on every other Occasion, offered all the Assistance he could afford.

A Thousand Difficulties arose on Account of the Disproportion of Transports for the Conveyance of the Troops, the well affected Inhabitants, their most valuable Property, & the Quantity of military Stores to be carried away: However as the

Enemy gave no Interruption but during the Night, [Pc 177.]
& that inconsiderable; I found the whole in
Readiness to depart on the 14th if the Wind had
favored, & assisted by the Abilities & Assiduity of
Captains Reynar (sic) & Montague of His Majesty's Ships
Chatham & Fowey, who superintended the Embarka:
=tion, & by the Alacrity of the Officers under
them, this Operation was effected on the 17th; &
the Rear Guard embarked at 9 o'Clock in the
Morning, without the least Loss Irregularity or
Accident. Such military Stores as could not be
taken on board were destroyed, & the utmost
Expedition is now using to get ready for Sea
in the best State our Circumstances will allow,
the Admiral leaving all the Ships of War he
can spare from the Convoy, for the Security
& Protection of such Vessels as may be bound
to Boston.

Every Provision my Situation would afford
has been made for the Accommodation of the
Inhabitants, & the Preservation of their Effects: All
the woollen Goods also that I could find Room
for belonging to those who chose to stay behind,
the Want of which is more distressing to the
Enemy than any other Article whatever, has
been shipped. Inventories of them taken in the

[p.178] best Manner possible, & put under the Charge of /proper Persons, in order to be hereafter stored. The Demolition of the Castle has been effectually executed, & an armed Ship is sent by the Admiral express to advise the different Governors on the Continent of this Removal.

Halifax, tho' stripped of Provisions during the Winter, & affording few Conveniencies to so numerous a Body, is the only Place where the Army can remain until Supplies arrive from Europe. My first Attention will be paid to the Defences of the Town, & His Majesty's Dock-Yard, & to enable Governor Legge to overcome the Spirit of Disaffection which has lately appeared in the northern Parts of Nova Scotia; after which I conclude that three Battalions, with Gorehams & Macleans Corps, will be a sufficient Force for its Protection.

I shall also detach three Regiments to Quebec as soon as the Navigation of the River St. Laurence becomes practicable if I do not in the mean time hear any thing to the contrary from Europe. The Remainder of the Army which, after these Detachments are made, may consist of about 5,000 Men, including sick, will be held in [p.179] /Readiness to proceed to New York, when enabled

by a Supply of Provisions & an Addition of Transports sufficient for that Undertaking: and altho' the Force, according to present Estimation intended to go on this Service, is too small to expect more from it than the Possession of the Town, which in itself is a most im:=portant Post, I shall attempt it at all Hazard as soon as possible, apprehending it will be more advisable to pursue this Measure without Delay, than by waiting for Reinforcements from Europe, whereof I have no Certainty, to give the Rebels Time to form an Army in the Province of New York; & to check the Encouragement they will receive from the apparent Inactivity of the Kings Army retired to Halifax, as well as to prevent the contrary Effect it may have upon the few Friends to Government remaining there.

I am justly sensible how much more con:=ducive it would be to His Majesty's Service if the Army was in a Situation to proceed imme:=diately to New York; but the present Condition of the Troops crowded in Transports without Regard to Conveniencies, the inevitable Dissortment of Stores, & all the Incumbrances with which I am clog:=ged, effectually disable me from the Exertion / of [p. 180]
this Force in any offensive Operations, altho' I

should receive a Supply of Provisions before my Departure from hence, which Considerations I hope will lead His Majesty to approve of my Determination.

Unless these Supplies, are sent under Convoy, or of Force to defend themselves, they will become very precarious, as the Rebels have greatly encreased their naval Strength, & I fear that many of those now on their Voyage will fall into the Enemy's Hands, notwithstand:ing all the Efforts which His Majesty's Ships, unequal in Point of Number to the Service they are upon, can make. In this Persuasion I humbly submit to your Lordship, whether it would not be an advisable Measure to order all Convoys directly to Halifax, from whence they may proceed with more Certainty to the future Destination of the Army.

I also beg Leave to point out for your Lordships Consideration the great Impediment which the civil Officers of Government, the In=habitants & their Families will be to this Army while they remain dependent upon it. Their [p. 181] personal / Sufferings, their Losses & Attachment, give them the justest Pretensions to Support & Protection.

[I have the Honor to enclose to your Lordship Mr Ballbecks State of St Johns, & his

Application for Assistance, with my Answer thereto; & I shall perform my Promises as soon as Time will admit of it.] Copies of the latest Intelligence from Philadelphia are also enclosed, & the Originals of some intercepted Letters from England by the Pacific Storeship.

The Hyde Packet is ordered Home with this Dispatch, entrusted to the Care of the Honble William Brown Esqr a Judge of the superior Court of Judicature in the Province of Massachusettes Bay, who has proved himself a faithful Subject, is esteemed a Man of Abilities, & possesses a thorough Knowledge of the State of this Country.

I beg Leave to remark that the last Commands I had the Honor to receive from your Lordship are dated the 22d of October, which will serve to shew the Difficulties Ships bound to this Port have met with on the Coast, many whereof, I learn by the Master of a Vessel just arrived, have been forced to [p. 182.] the West Indies, & no less than 37 Sail of different Kinds were at Antigua the last of this Month when he left that Island.

I shall not fail to write as fully as possible to your Lordship from Halifax,] & have

the Honor to be with the most perfect Respect,

Your Lordship's

faithful and

most obedient Servant

W Howe

P. S. The Transports which brought over the 27th Regiment are arrived from Halifax, in con: =sequence of Orders sent to Brigr. Massey some Time ago, & will afford a great Relief to the Army in its present crowded State -

Earl of Dartmouth &c.a &c.a &c.a

Endorsed [p. 184] Chatham in Nantasket Road / 21st March 1776. / Hon.ble General Howe / R.d 2d May / (11. Inclosures.) / Ent.d

[to Germain]

State of Provisions remaining in Store at Boston Returns of those Dates received from the Commissary General

Dates of Comm.y Genl. Returns	Beef & Pork.	Wheat & Flour	Bread
	Days	Days	Days
February 12th 1776	35	72	12
19th	29	65	12
26th	22	68	12
March 4th	Almost 17	Almost 63	16

[p.185]

on the 12th 19th 26th February, and 4th March 1776, pr. of Stores, shewing how long the same will victual 11,000 Men.–

Butter & Cheese	Oil	Split Peas, Peas & Oatmeal	Barley, Suet, Rice & Raisins
Days 13	Days 32	Days 2	Reserved for the Use of the General Hospital
12	32	9	do
Almost 6	32	Almost 6	do
Almost 12	32	10	Rice Days 27 / Suet Barley & Raisins Reserved for the Use of the General Hospital

W Howe

Comr. Ch.–

Endorsed [p.186] State of Provisions at Boston / from 12th February to 4th March / 1776 / In General Howe's of / 21st March 1776. / (1)

[p.104.]

State of the Regiments. Officers included Boston 17th. March 1776

Regiments	Men
17th Light Dragoons	225
Royal Artillery, & Civil Branch.	485
4th	370
5th	410
10th	410
17th	425
22nd	424
23rd	401
35th	426
38th	397
40th	418
43rd	396
44th	374
45th	420
47th	391
49th	424
52nd	405
55th	277
63rd	415
64th	411
65th	227
1st Battalion Marines	388
2nd Do. Do.	387
Total	8906

[p. 19.]

Distribution of Transports
And Embarkation of the Troops at Boston 17th March 1776

Corps	Vessels Names	Men	Tons	Total
17th Dragoons	Horse Ships . . . Ten	225	..	3,304
	Royal Artillery Qca Twelve . .	485	..	2458
4th Regt	Ranger	370	361	
5th "	Amity's Admonition	410	410	
10th "	Isabella, & 50 Men on board the Neptune	410	362	
14th "	Lyrovernor	425	714	
22d & 65th	Empress of Russia	651	683	
23rd "	Saville & 48 Men on board the Sea Venture	401	353	
35th "	Eagle, & 72 Men on board . . . Do . . .	426	344	
38th "	Venus & 88 Men on board . . . Do . . .	397	309	
40th "	Spy	418	223	
	Success		223	
43rd "	Grand Duke of Russia & 60 Men on board the Neptune	787	672	
47th "	. . . . Witto . . Do & 60 Men on board Do			
44th "	Baltick Merchant & 50 Men on board the Resolution	374	346	
45th "	Argo & 88 Men on board the Rochford	420	332	
49th "	Brilliant	424	225	
	Three Sisters		222	
52nd "	Peggy & 105 Men on board the Rochford	405	300	
63rd "	Resolution	415	358	
	Good Intent		253	
64th "	Fathers Good Will	411	333	
	William		238	
10th 43rd & 47th	Neptune	"	300	
23rd 35th & 38th	Sea Venture	"	299	
55th "	Resolution	277	309	
45th & 52d	Rochford	"	297	
	Carried Forward	8,131	8,466	5,762

[p.191]

	Men	Tons	Total
Brought Forward..	8,131	8,466	5,762
Marines.			
James & William.	237	393	
Grand Dutchess of Russia. . .	237	308	9167
On Board Sundry Small Vessels.	301	...	
Total	8,906	. . . .	14929

Recapitulation -

Distribution	Ships	Tonnage
Horse	10	3,304
Royal Artillery & Ordnance &c. . .	12	2,458
Foot	24	8,466
Hospital	2	1,330
Marines	2	701
Engineers Stores	2	264
Quarter Master General . . .	6	803
Commissary General	6	1220
Barrack Master General . . .	2	580
Porter & Coals	9	2269
Merchants Goods & Inhabitants .	3	538
Total . . .	78	21933

Several small Vessels with Inhabitants on board not Included.

W Howe

Comr. Ck -

Endorsed [p.192] Distribution of Transports / And Embarkation of the Troops / At Boston 17th March 1776 / In General Howe's of / 21st March 1776. / (2)

(Copy) N°. 2

Halifax 10th. January 1776.

Sir,

By my Dispatch of the 5th. Instant, I did myself the Honor of informing your Excellency, that on the 17th Novemr. last I was taken by the Rebels from the Island of St. John, where I commanded in the Absence of Governor Paterson; also of my having got thus far on my way, to reassume the Government. - At the same Time I took the Liberty, of mentioning some of the many cruel, and unequaled Barbarities, that were committed on my Person and Property, and attempted to give you an Account of what I observed in New England while a Prisoner.

As it is my Duty to support the Government I have been entrusted with, I cannot in the present juncture of Affairs do it more effectually than by laying before you, the very defenceless Situation of the Island, and what occurs to me might be done, with your Excellency's Approbation for its Defence.

At present the Island is without any Militia, Arms or Ammunition - In such a Situation, I flatter myself you will view His Majesty's Servants to be in a very precarious and disagreeable

State, as well as the Settlements and Tenantry of some Gentlemen, who stimulated by their Loy:=alty to their Sovereign, immediately left their Habitations, and entered His Majesty's Service, at the same Time took off Recruits, all of whom are now on Duty in different Parts of America. I [fr. 194.] hope, Sir, you will not be displeased when I tell you that /the Officers of Government if they are not so happy as to be deemed worthy of your benign Attention, will be compelled to quit the Island, of course leave their Duty in order to escape a merciless Enemy. As for myself if neces:=sitated to take the same sad Alternative, it will be attended with a Sacrifice of my entire For:=tune, which is expended on Improvements on the Island, and if I continue, every Spiritid Exertion of my Duty will involve me in the same Calam:=ity, unless protected.

I have wrote Admiral Shuldham to Solicit his Protection by ordering a Frigate to be station:=ed at the Island early in the Spring; should he be pleased to grant my Request, it will not be a sufficient Security without you are pleased to order two Companies of Infantry to be quar:=tered at the Capital Charlotte Town. These few Troops, I dare to say would be sufficient to oppose

the landing of a considerable Number of the Enemy. I would not be understood to rest entirely upon them and the Frigate, who I hope from the Reasons I shall mention, your Excellency will think cannot be better employed. I should with your Permission erect a Work upon a piece of Ground, which forms a Crescent on the Shore, at the beginning of the Town. From its Eminence and natural Advantages, it commands the entire Harbour of Port la Joye, and all the Rivers, in so much that I can venture to Affirm no Vessel, (we may suppose will be employed in their Service) could pass it. We have some Cannon lying near the Place, that would Answer, if furnished with Carriages, and the Work, I suppose, would cost at the highest Calculation two hundred Pounds. With this Fortification, and small Armament, I have not a Doubt, but that the Capital and the other Parts of the Island can be Protected.

Notwithstanding your Excellency's Inclination might lead you to protect the Island, it is possible, that you may not be able to spare so many Troops. If so, under your Auspices, I would undertake to raise an Independent Company [Fr. 195] of one Hundred Men, or more, to continue for such Time, as you should judge proper.

If this Proposal should meet with your Excellency's Approbation, it is my humble Request, that the Person you are pleased to appoint may be ordered immediately on the Service. To carry it into Execution, it would be requisite that the person nominated, be assisted with enlisting Money, Provisions, Arms, Ammunition, and the other Necessaries, that are customarily allowed for His Majesty's Troops, while raising, and on Service. It will possibly Occur to you, that I ought to raise this proposed Com: =pany, or apply to the Legislature of the Coun: =try for a Militia to defend themselves. To an: =swer thereto, I have only to observe, that in my Letter N°. 1, I candidly made your Excellency acquainted with my reduced circumstances. The People of the Island, (without the same cause) are in general in the same Situation; it is not more than Six Years since it began to be Settled by Great Britain, and, notwithstanding it is attend: =ed with good Success, there has not as yet been raised any publick Fund, nor can it be expected, that at present, there could be any Tax laid to defray the Expences of such a Busi: =ness, without ruining the different infant Settle: =ments. By my Representation of the Indigency of the Government, I fear you will conclude, that

it will not be of any Service to His Majesty to protect it. Permit me, Sir, to do the promised Justice to my Solicitation, and to encroach so far, as to point out the Advantages which immediately Occur, and that must arise under the fostering Hand of Government. If it should unfortunately happen that the rebellious Colonies declare for an Independency, or that the War should be of a longer Continuance, the Possession of the Island, accommodated with the fine Harbour of Port la Joye, would form its near Communication, command the Gulph of St. Lawrence - Besides I can engage that it will furnish all the Hay [fo. 196] that may / be wanting for the Kings Troops — Also great Quantities of Potatoes and other Vegetables, together with Beef, Mutton, Pork, and Butter. But without Protection, the People cannot make the least Effort to assist with Supplies, tho' as well inclined as any Subjects in His Majesty's Dominions. The People who inhabit the Parts of this Province, opposite to the Island are mostly of New England; by some of their Informations I fell a Victim, and it has been too often felt that the revengeful disposition of the disaffected triumphs in the Sacrifice, both of Person and Fortune of those, who in any sort assist the Crown, and are so unfortunate as to

be defenceless: a Circumstance, Sir, which is now bending the Necks of many virtuous Subjects, to the horrid pro:
=cess of Rebellion.

I intend myself the Honor of writing Lord Dartmouth, by the first Conveyance, but I cannot flatter myself with the hopes of hearing from his Lordship before it will be necessary for the Preserva:
=tion of the Gentlemen, to leave the Island, so that if you are not pleased to adopt some plan for their Security, they will be constrained to shift for an Asylum in some other Part. I purpose waiting here for the Honor of your Answer, which will serve to determine them and me as to what Steps to pursue.

If your Excellency should be of Opinion that the Island is not an Object to be defended, I think, with deference, it will be Necessary, to send for, or have destroyed, Sixteen Nine Pounders most of which are fit for Service; one eight Inch Mor:
=tar, a Number of Cannon-Ball and Grape Shot, all of which are now at Fort Amherst - The Barracks, that did belong to the Fort are entirely down. In short every thing about it is gone to ruin. If the Cannon are not some way dis:
=posed of it will be a temptation to the Rebels to make a Second Attempt.

I have now done, Sir, what I think my Duty. a Zeal for His Majesty's Service, and an [p. 197] /Attachment to a fertile Country, in which I have laid out my little all, will I hope apologize for Prolixity, and an Agitated Mind for every Impropriety your superior Judgment may discover. with the most unfeigned respect.

Sir

I have the Honor to be

Your Excellency's

most obedient and

most humble Servant

(Signed) Phill.ᵖ (sic) Callbeck [Wᵐ. Le Phillips].

His Excellency Major General Howe.

Endorsed [p. 198] Copy of a Letter from Phil.ᵖ Callbeck Esq.ʳ / to Major General Howe - / Dated Halifax 10.th January 1776 / In General Howe's of / 21.st March 1776. / (3)

Boston 6th February 1776 [fr.199]

Sir

It is with much Concern that I learn by your Letter of the 5th and 10th January, of the Treatment you have suffered from the pyr=ratical Wretches that forced you and your Proper=ty away from St. Johns in November, and I feel for the unhappy Situation of Mrs Collbeck, [sic] deprived of your Support, and in a State of Uncertainty respecting your Safety.

I highly approve of your Intentions to return as soon as possible to your Duty upon the Island, and hope you may not have Occasion to repent your firm Attachment to Gover=ment. The Admiral proposes to send a Ship of War in the Spring for your Protection, by which you will probably be freed from future Insults in the same Way; and as you seem to think that 100 Men will be sufficient for the Defence of your Capital, when a Ship is stationed there, I would advise your raising a Company upon the Island to consist of that Number, putting [fr.200] yourself at the Head of it, and Commissioning Officers in Proportion, the whole be paid at the full Rate allowed for the Kings Troops. I would also recommend your constructing the Works

proposed upon the Eminencies near Charlotte Town, erecting only a Shed Barrack within it to contain your Company for the present - It will also be necessary to appoint Signals, and place Beacons for assembling the Militia in case of an Invasion.

With Respect to the Expences that must attend the raising of those Works, and Pay-ment of the Company, the Island not being immediately within the District of my Command, I can give no positive Orders relative thereto, but I have not a Doubt that Government will de-fray all Charges upon your Representation, and I should expect that the Inhabitants on this Emer-gency will readily exert themselves in Defence of their Property, more especially as by quitting it, which you seem to apprehend may be the case, they must lose all the Advantages they would otherwise reap by supplying the Army with the Produce of their Estates. However if they should decline to act in the spirited Manner that is necessary, I shall advise the Admiral to remove the Ordnance Stores which by your Information are upon the Island.

[p. 201]

/At all Events I shall send Arms for your Company by the Man of War, Ammunition in Proportion for them, and Six - Nine Pounders,

with proper Carriages for the last, which will probably mount as many Guns as you will find fit for Service.

I beg you will accept of my Thanks for the Information contained in your Letters, with my fullest Approbation of your Proposals for the Defence of the Island, in which I heartily wish you Success and an adequate Reward for your Sufferings and Services.

I have the Honor to be,

Sir

Your most obedient and

most humble Servant

W. H.

Hon^ble Philip Ballbeck

Endorsed [p.202] Copy of a Letter from General Howe to Phil. Ballbeck Esq^r / Dated Boston 6th February 1776 / In General Howe's of / 21st March 1776 /

(4)

[Indexed - Philadelphia, Mar-21. 1776]

[p.203]

Copy/

The Alfred Privateer .... Capt. Hopkins Commodore

Mr. Ezael .... Master

Mr. Jones .. 1st Lieutenant

Wages for the Captain ... 32 Dollars pr. Month

1st Lieutenant .. 20 ... Do. ..... Do. ...

Master ... 15 ... Do. ..... Do. ...

Seamen ... 8 ... Do. ..... Do. ...

Yellow Sides ..... Figure Head.

Upon her lower Deck ... 20 Nine Pounders

Before the Main Mast 10 Six ... Do

Upon the Fore & Main Top 4 Brass Cohorns –

220 Men but not Complete. –

The Columbus Privateer ... Capt. Whipple

Mr. Wirin Master ? [not clear]

Black Sides ..... No Head –

On her lower Deck ... 18 Nine Pounders

On her upper Deck ... 10 Six ... Do.

220 Men .... 60 of them are Marines –

The Brigg Annodora Capt. Owen Biddle

Capt. Dunn – fighting Capt.

Black Sides ..... No Head –

Guns all on one Deck ... 16 Six Pounders –

12 Swivels .. 130 Men ... 30 of them are Marines –

[p.204]

/The Brigg Cabinet .... Capt. Hopkins junr.

Figured Head & yellow Sides

14 Six Pounders . . . . . 12 Swivels

120 Men . . . 30 of them are Marines

The Sloop Providence . . . . . Capt. Hazard

12 Six Pounders . . . . . 10 Swivels

90 Men . . . 20 of them are Marines

13 Row Gallies each 50 Men

1. The Washington . . . Henry Dougherty Commodore
2. The Dickerson (pilot)
3. The Bull Dog
4. The Congress
5. Edmund Burke
6. The Experiment . . . Capt Moore –
7. The Hancock –

8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, Names & Commanders unknown.

One floating Battery 120 Feet long, & 20 Feet wide, yet only planked.

30 Fire Rafts . . . built like a Skow – 18 Feet long & 12 Feet wide.

The above Privateers left the City of Philadelphia the 4th. of Jan.y. 1776, & fell down to the Fork on Delaware River, but in no condition to sail for Want of their Complement of Men –

Endorsed [p.206] List of the naval Force of / the Rebels at Philadelphia / 4th Jan.y. 1776 – / (Copy) / In General Howe's of / 21st March 1776. / (5.)

Extract /

Private Intelligence Philadelphia 4th Jan.y 1776

"This Day about one Clock sailed the Ships Alfred & the Ship Columbus, with two Briggs; the Alfred carries 36 Guns 9 & 12 Pounders., sixty Marines & about 200 Sailors - Columbus about the same Number of Men & 32 Guns - The two Briggs carry 16 Guns each: They sailed with 5 or 6 Merchant Ships loaded with Flour from the Congress."

"A Sloop of 12 Guns is to sail this Evening".

"I dont know whether or not these Vessels are going, but it is probable they will convoy these Merchantmen off the Coast as they are going for Powder Vca to Spain, Portugal, Holland, & to France, but I can not understand they have any particular Alliance as yet - By some Words, as I heard, I believe they will pay Ld Dunmore a Visit soon; He is on board, & is fallen down ten Miles below Newport, he has lost many Men - Three Companies are going to march from hence very soon; Capt. Wm Allens, Dawsons & Jenkins's, all for Virginia - The Neptune & the Aurora are two of the above Merchantmen - their Names is on the Stern; they are certainly going for Powder & Ammunition, let their Pretence be

what it will.– Very bad News from Canada.– Arnolds Regimt. have lost great Numbers of Men.– starved to Death & perished with Hunger & Cold.– Govr. Carleton has great Numbers in Quebec.– long Faces in the Congress, because they are almost out of Hopes of taking it."

"The Heads of the Tories on Long Is.=land are to be taken, & secured in Goal, and the others to be disarmed.– More Vessels are load.=ing here with Flour, none of them cleared out at the Custom house.– they are all freighted by the Congress"

Endorsed [p.210] Private Intelligence from / Phila.=delphia 4th Jan.y 1776 / Extract) / In General Howe's of / 21st March 1776. / (6.)

[p. 211.]

Copy/

[6]

Philadelphia Jan^y _ 1776

We are expediting two Vessels for Powder and Ammunition, we think Ireland the like: :liest Place to obtain this necessary Article; our Intention was to dispatch these Vessels with Flour, but the Roads have been so bad the bountry People could not bring in their Flour, which has deprived us of the necessary Dispatch; we have thought it necessary to recommend to you that the Vessels loaded with Flax Seed will be less Hazard, & if taken by the Enemies, will be of considerable less Advantage to them than Flour, that Bills from Ireland will be accepted in any Part of the World _

The above Letter sent by the Continental Congress to the Provincial Congress of New York _

Endorsed [p. 214.] Private Intelligence from / Phila: :delphia _ Jan^ry 1776 / Copy) / In General Howe's of / 21^st March 1776. / (7)

[fr. 210.]

Extract /

Private Intelligence received at New York from Philadelphia 6th Janry 1776.

The following is a Copy of what was written under a Bill of such Goods as was immediately to be procured: The Sort of the Goods I had no Time to copy, but they were of various Sorts, Gunpowder, Lead, Flints &ca to the Amount of Twenty Thousand Pounds Sterling— Vizt. These Goods should be purchased in Holland & France, & the most probable Way to effect it, will be immediately to send Vessels with Provisions for Portugal, Spain, & the Streights — Order the Proceeds to be remitted by Bills to Amsterdam or London; a Factor capable of transacting this Business in Holland, Hamburgh & France should be immediately employed — Goods at Holland may at a small Risk & Charge be sent to Dunkirk, and there be sent off —

"In Holland Dutch Bottoms may be got for St. Eustatia — In Holland or Hamburgh Danish Bottoms for St Croix.

"I think by what little I can discover that the Vessels fitting out here are Part of them that are to be employed for the above Expedition; one of them is a Ship of 36 Guns —

"There is to be issued a further Sum of three Millions of Dollars."

"The Congress are very resolute to perse:vere in their War."

"Here are three Persons from New York, one. Capt. Lyrenol, one Brasser, & one Palmer, with a new Draft of Hudsons River, signifying the Necessity of building another Fort on Pooplopers [p. 216] Hill, in the above River - / They also brought Letters from the Convention of N. York. I copied off the following, but Opportunity would not allow me any further."

"We take the Liberty to enclose you a Copy of our Proceedings respecting the Delinquents in Queens & Richmond Counties. We apprehend we have proceeded against them as far as a prudent Regard to present Circumstances of the Capital of this Colony &c., the Safety of the Colony in general, as far as it depends upon the Security of its Capital will permit; and for this Assert:tion we beg to suggest the following Reasons. Viz.t

1st The Power which the Kings Ships have for destroying the Property in this City.

2d Our being almost utterly destitute of Powder for the Defence of this City, was it in other Respects defensible against Naval Force.

3d. The great Probability that an Army of Troops against the above mentioned Delinquents, by Authority of this Congress, even were we sufficiently provided for the Purpose with Powder, would bring on a Firing from this City—

4th We are now expecting Vessels from the Importation of Powder &c &c. This Object, should we unnecessarily incense the Navy, we may lose, as well as the Opportunity of supplying the Inhabitants of this City with the Necessaries of Life in a severe Season, which Necessaries it is well known, we are almost entirely supplied with by Water."

"Twenty seven Thousand Men was fixed upon to be embodied next Spring, but since the News came from England that an Army of 30,000 [p.214] Men are to be sent over, I believe, they are about to augment their Forces, however probably I shall learn what Numbers they will resolve on."

"The Privateers are froze up, but now the Thaw will free them, & I shall know when they sail: Here are upwards of 100 Flatts built, to be set on Fire if any Fleet come up this River, they are to be chained one to another in two Rows across the River, & a large Chain to be put across."

"There is something of great Consequence going to be put in Motion at Boston, as soon as the Frost sets in, they mean to use the utmost in their Power, as I heard some of them say that it would be of greater Consequence than the Reduction of Canada".—

Endorsed [p.218] Private Intelligence received / at New York from Philadelphia / 6th Janry 1776 / Extract / / In General Howe's of / 21st March 1776. /

(8)

[p. 219]

Extract - Philadelphia Feb.y 10th 1776

"Since our Repulse at Quebec the Congress
" are taking every means to reinforce their Army
" there, so that they may take one more Chance
" before the breaking up of the River St Lawrence
" several Companies of our First Battalion are on
" their March, and the rest will follow, as soon
" as they are armed &c &c &c This is a severe
" Season to begin a March into that Country -
" We seem to be got into a State that we
" should have shudder'd at the thoughts of Six
" Months ago - I think People here are easier about
" the Event of Affairs than they used to be -
" specially when they see Men of the first Fortune
" readily acquiesce in every Measure that is proposed."

"It looks as if a Plan of Independency
" had been laid before the Congress first met, by
" some designing Men, and every Step that has
" been taken has tended to forward it - so far
" their Scheme has gone on middling favourable -
" how we shall stand next Campaign Time must
" evince - a few Months will make great Alterations
" in the face of Affairs for one Side or t'other.
" We hear Lord Lee is going to entrench himself
" at New York - that City is in a very precarious
" Situation - Our Fleet went down the River about

"4 Weeks ago, & have laid at Port Penn ever
since being detained by the Ice."

"We are raising five Battalions in this
& the lower Counties, & the Companies fill
very fast"

[to John Patterson]

Endorsed [p.222] Extract - from Philadelphia | private
Intelligence | Feby. 10th 1776 | In General Howe's
of | 21st March 1776. | (9)

Copy/

Private Intelligence from Philadelphia-

1776
Jan^ry 8th . . Forty Tons of Salt Petre arrived from St. Croise-

15th . . . Continental Fleet sailed to Reedy Island, & seventy Hands arrived from Rhode Island in a Sloop to help them.

19th . . Twenty two of the Chevaux de frizes drove by the Ice from their Moorings.

General Prescot & Capt. Chace brought to Town Prisoners from the Jerseys . . . Capt. Cameron released on his Parole, being sick.

29th . . General Prescot committed to Goal.

Feb^ry . . . . General Prescot let out of Goal, took him to the New Tavern, & put him under Guard, being sick.-

Eighty more Hands for the Fleet.

12th . . . Fleet sailed in the Morning under old Hopkins for Reedy Island- Destination a Secret to us in Public-

Four Frigates on the Stocks, their Keels, 140 - 136 - 124 - 120 - to carry, they say, from 36 Guns to 28, but I am not quite certain.

A Guard Ship on the Stocks of 18 Guns to be launched in about three Weeks, to be stationed just below the Chevaux de frize

[p.224]

There is a Vessel arrived from St. Croise with Arms, 500 Stand is arrived in Town which is to arm their Forces. which is now to march to N. York, they say 700 is going, but they seem a great deal divided, for some of their Associators are not willing to go, but they were to meet this Day at Ten oClock, which is the 13th February-

The Deserters who are here would very willingly return to their Duty, if they were sure of their Pardon, & could be informed when they would be received, & I believe would have many with them.

There is a great many Friends to Govern: ment, who would be glad to assist as soon as possible, if your Excellency would inform us how.

Endorsed [p.226] Private Intelligence from | Philadelphia | Feb.y 13th 1776 | Copy | | In General Howe's of | 21st March 1776. | (10.)

[N.20]

Copy)

Extract of a Letter from Capt Parker of His Majesty's Ship Phenix, to Rear Admiral Shuldham, dated New York 25th February 1776 –

"Mr. Lee much against the Inclination of the City, has cut off all Supplies of Fresh Provisions; in return I have given Orders to stop every Necessary from going to it. It is reported, and I have it from good Authority, that Lee means to Fortify the back Part of the Town by Entrenchments, and to erect some Batteries upon the Heights to obstruct the Passage of both Rivers. As yet nothing of that sort is begun, nor do I apprehend any Batteries he can erect, will be of any great Consequence while we are able to prevent his doing of it, at the two Passes where the Ships now lye.

"I am just now informed that the Rebels are pushing large Supplies of Flour &c. from New York up Long Island Sound, that it is impossible for me to prevent. There is a Battery erected upon Long Island to defend the passage thro' Hell Gate, another is begun upon the Island of New York, at a Place called Bensons Bay, which will annoy any Vessels that may be coming hither thro' the

[p.230.] "Sound; as it is meant to defend the | Passage
"between Blackwell's Island & New York. It is
"also said Mr. Lee's Plan is to fortify the
"Wharves by raising Platforms in the Cellars,
"where he meant to place Guns so as to be up-
"on a height with the level of the River
"at high Water; but this will never answer
"his Purpose, as Ships of any size may come
"within Twenty Yards of the Wharves."

Endorsed [p.230.] Extract of a Letter from | Captn.
Parker to Admt. Shuldham | New York 25th Febry. 1776 |
In General Howe's of | 21st March 1776. | (11) | dr

Whitehall 3d May 1776. [f. 231]

General Howe.

Sir,

[Mr. Brown, to whom you entrusted your important dispatch to Lord Dartmouth of the 21st of March, arrived here this Afternoon, and I immediately laid it before the King.

The inclosed Duplicates of the letters which have been writ to you since that from Lord Dartmouth of the 22d Octr. which you say was the last you had received, and the Copies which I also give you of Mr. Robinson's letters, will shew that every possible Attention has been given to your Situation, as well in explaining to You the Measures which had been taken for an early Reinforcement of your Army, as in sending out ample Supplies of Provisions and Stores of every sort. [f. 232]

The Miscarriage of the / Dispatches has been very unfortunate, and your not having received Supplies would have been fatal, but for the Step you very prudently took of withdrawing from the Town of Boston, which, under the Circumstances you have

stated, is a Measure very much ap=
=proved by the King, and in the
Execution of which you have given
the fullest Proof of His Majesty's
Wisdom & Discernment, in the Choice
of so able and brave an Officer,
to Commands His Troops in America.

You will see by my dis=
=patch to you of the 18th. of Nov.*
6th. & 27th. of December, 5th. of January,(a) (b)
1st. & 4th. of Febry 28th. of March(c) (d)
& 29th. of April(e), that every possible
effort has been used to give you
such a Force, and to send you
such Supplies, as would enable
you to act with effect in the course
of this / Summer, and at the
same time to secure the Possession
of Canada, and reduce the Southern
Colonies to Obedience.

With respect to that part of the
Force destined to those different Ob=
=jects, which is to reinforce the
Army under your immediate Com=
=mand, you will see that the Ar=
=rangement sent to the Southward has

* By the Tryton
a By the Milford Frigate
b By the Greyhound
c Do. —.
d By a Packet express to Boston
e By another Packet from Cowes

[p. 233]

Orders to join you as early as possible, and to hazard nothing that may defeat that function; You will also see that the Highland Corps, amounting to near 3500 Men, are sailed from the Clyde within these few days; That the greatest part of the first Division of Hessians, amounting to 8,200 Men, is actually arrived at Spithead, and will probably sail To-morrow, or next day, in Company with a Detachment of the Guards [4.234.] / amounting to 1096 Men, & there is great hope that it will not be long before the Remain-der of the Hessians, Computed at about 4000, will be Ready to proceed.

The Transports for the Reception of General Burgoyne's Regiment of light ba-:valry, and for about 800 Draught Horses, are also fitting in the River, & those Articles of Military Stores demanded in the Returns, transmitted with the different Letters I have received from you, have been either already sent, or are Now pre-:paring to be sent, as far as We are able to procure them.

With regard to that part of the Force

which is destined for the Service in Canada, consisting, exclusive of the early Relief sent out with the Isis, of 7 Regiments from Ireland, One from Eng-
[p.235] -land, and a Body of near 5000 foreign Troops. Those Regiments sailed from Corke the 8th of April, under the Command of Lieut. Col. Fraser, and the 1st Division of Brunswickers, amount-ing to about 2000 Men, together with the Hanau Regiment, and the 21st Regi-ment from Plymouth, also sailed under the Command of Lt. Genl. Burgoyne on the 4th of April, and from the time at which they sailed, & the fair Wind they have had since, there is good reason to hope they are by this time in the River St. Laurence, & you will, I trust, have been early enough apprized of this Arrangement to have prevented you in your design of sending any part of your Force to Quebec, for it is of great Consequence, in every light, that it should be kept entire.

[p.236] Under these Circumstances of Preparation, the King had entertained a well-grounded

hope that an early & effectual Impression would have been made, either in New England, or New York, and that the Supplies which had been sent out would have arrived in time to have enabled you to have maintained Yourself at Boston, untill a Force was collected adequate to some decisive Blow.- The failure of these Supplies is a very unfortunate Event; but tho', in your Situation at Halifax, you will, for a time be further removed from those Places, where the Force you will have under your Command must ultimately be employed, yet, as I see you have taken the proper Measures, in leaving Cruizers off the Coast of New England, [fr. 237] that / the Ships, which may arrive from England, may still join you with Security, you will soon, I trust, have it in your power to carry on Operations to the Southward.

This Change in your Situation, appearing, by your Letter, to have been adopted for the temporary purpose of Convenience, and the better to enable you to disengage Yourself of the Embarrassment that might

obstruct a more decided Operation, will therefore induce no Alteration of the Plan for sending the Hessians and Guards to Rhode Island, according to my Instructions to Lieut. Genl. Heister, and they will of course take Post there, if practicable, if they find no Orders from you to the contrary.

As they cannot however be supplied from hence with a sufficient quantity of Artillery and entrenching Tools, you will endeavour / to send them what you think adequate to that Service. [p.238]

The Hessians have their Regimental Field Peices, some light 3 Pounders are on board an Ordnance Store Ship that sails with them, and the number of Cartridges, which I understand is about 30 Rounds per Man, will be made up to 60 out of the Stores at Portsmouth, but they must depend upon you for intrenching Tools, tho' every effort will be made to collect what can be procured at Portsmouth, & the Tower, & to put on board the Transports as much as they can receive.

By the Intelligence we receive from

time to time of what is passing at New York, it seems as if the Rebels had determined to oppose a Landing at that [p. 239] Place, / and for that purpose to collect a large Force there: But of this it is most likely you will receive certain and better Accounts than we can get. I send you, however, the latest Intelligence we have from that Quar: =ter, because it points out the Particulars of the Defence the Enemy are preparing to make, and it may, in that respect, be of some use to you.

The Plan you propose, for attacking New York as soon as possible, is becoming that Spirit and Vigour, with which you always act; but as such large Reinforcements are going to you, I wish they may arrive before carrying it into Execution, that your force may be so increased as to render your Success more certain. +

I am &c.ª

Geo: Germain

Endorsed [p. 240] Draft to General Howe / 3d May 1776. / Entd

[p.241.]

Extract of a Letter from New York dated 27 feb.y 1776.

By this conveyance I send you eighteen pence worth of Common Sense - the Appendix &c you have gratis. - Tho I am so unfortunate as not to agree in Sentiment with the Author of the Pamphlet, yet I think it contains at least, the popular Opinion. I should be happy if this Letter could bring you more pleasing Tidings, than what was communicated in my last, but our Troubles seem rather to increase than diminish. - You have doubtless, ere this, been inform'd of the death of Montgomery who fell before Quebec on 31st Dec.r last. - The Provincials lost in the attack about 100 who were slain, & 300 taken Prisoners. Among the latter is the famous Cap.t Lamb. - The persevering Arnold got off with a wound in the leg. - The Congress have ordered a funeral Oration to be pronounc'd in praise of their lost Gen.l: - Dr Smith of Phila: delphia is to be the Orator. - Quebec is still in the hands of Carlton, tho tis asserted that he cannot hold it long, as a large Body of Troops are order'd thither to make another Attack, & that no succours can arrive from England un: till the last of May. - Gen.l Lee is to command this expedition, & Schuyler is to succeed him in

command here.— To Schuyler we are indebted for the first Attempt on Canada, tho' his Success has been greater in an Enterprize which he undertook against the poor Tories of Tryon County. They were assembled to the number of about 900 at John's Town under the Command of Sr. John Johnson, but upon Schuyler's Approach with 2000 men from Albany, they were obligd to capitu=late. Sr. John gave up his Arms of 12 of his followers as hostages.— Genl Lee, Lieut. Genl: Sears & Lord Sterling are now in this City. Not long after their Arrival a report prevaild that several Transports with Troops were seen at the Hook, & in a few days we had at least 4000 marching into the City from Connecticut, New Jersey, & different parts of our own Govern=ment. They are now quarter'd here in Houses which have been left empty by their Proprie=tors; Roorback who has been promoted to the Office of Barrack Master, having hired them for that purpose. Dickenson the famous Pensil=vania Farmer, is now at the head of about 1000 Men who are marching from Philadelphia to be quarter'd here. Not long since, the cannon which were on the Battery, with those in the Fort, in number from 80 to 90 were at noon day,

removed to the Fields.- The Asia & Phoenix, Men of War, have left the Stations they were in. One is gone down to the Narrows, the other lays near Bedlo's Island. Gov.r Tryon is still on board, the Dutchess of Gordon; M.r Kempe [p. 242] & the Attorney General of New Jersey &c are with him.

Coll: Herd, with 1300 Jersey minute Men have been lately on long Island where they disarm'd about 1000 Tories. More would have shar'd the same fate, if not worse, had they not escap'd on board the Men of War.- Among these were (viz) Ludlow, D.r Harding, Cap.t Hulet &c- Herd is now gone to Staten Island on the same errand & it was expected that ere this, the Tories in New York would have been dis: :arm'd also, but as yet they have been left unpunish'd.— Tis said that the Army have resolv'd to make New York, impregnable. A bat: :tery of 20 Guns is now erecting on Bruyers Wharf, one of 40 Guns on Murrays wharf & another behind the House where Gov.r Tryon lately liv'd, fronting the North River.- At Hell-gate they have nearly compleated a forti: :fication which encompasses the House of M.r Walton.- Two days ago Gen.l Lee & Lord Sterling

went over to Long Island in order to mark out the Ground to be intrench'd.. viz: from the Wallabough to Brookland Church, & from thence to Gowanes Bay. – At Gag Harbour & Shelter Island there are to be two Batteries erected of 18 guns each, in order to prevent the Kings Troops from landing there. – 300 Men are now busied in pulling down that part of the Old Fort which faced the Broad-way. – Yesterday two Brass Cannon were sent from hence to Virginia to be used against Ld Dunmore who is said to be harrassing that Coast. –

Frank Stevens is taken Prisoner & sent to Hartford. – The Church & College decline very fast – not on Account of any neglect of the Pastors & Tutors, but the Confusion of the Times seems to allow no leizure for either Religion or Study. –

Endorsed [p. 244] Intelligence from New York / Copy sent to Genl. Howe / in Lord George Germain's / Letter of 3d May 1776.

Whitehall 12th May 1776 [p. 245]

Honble General Howe

Sir,

In my Letter to you of the 3d Instant, I omitted to mention to you, that it is not the Kings Intention, that you should appoint to any Vacancies of Officers in the Guards, for as they are only a Detachment, and not a separate Corps, such Vacancies will, of course, be filled up from home, by the eldest Officers next in Rank in the Regiment wherein such respective Vacancy may arise.

I am &c.a

Geo: Germain.

Endorsed [p. 248] Drat to the / Honble Genl Howe/ Whitehall 12th May 1776.

[f. 249.]

(Duplicate)

On Board the Heartfield (Ann) Armed
Transport, Antigua 1st March 1776.

My Lord.

I have the Honor to acquaint Your Lordship, that when the Army at Boston dreaded a Scarcity of Provisions, and the Winter having set in before the great supplies expected from Britain had arrived, tho' many Victuallers were supposed to have been sent out, yet the Commander in Chief concluded that most of them had either been blown of the Coast, or few of them could approach for the Relief of Boston.— His Excellency for these reasons judged proper to appoint me to take under my Command two Transports, and commissioned me with powers to proceed to the West Indies and purchase up a quantity of Provisions for the immediate relief of the Army.— I beg leave to refer your Lordship to a Copy of a Letter I wrote to the Commander in Chief (by the first supply I dispatched to the Garrison) to Explain how I have succeeded in this Duty; It will further inform your [f. 250.] Lordship what Steps I took after my Arrival in these Islands, to forward the Service I

was employed on.

I have likewise the Honor to inclose Your Lordship a Return of the Store & Provision Ships, and Transports that were blown off the Coast of America, and put in here, most of them dismasted, or much shattered after contending in vain to reach their destined port. — By their numbers, My Lord, You will perceive that the fears of the General were but too well ground=ed, and how necessary it is for me to use dispatch and get as many of the Victuallers as I can to the Relief of the Army.

I judge it proper to give your Lordship this intelligence, as you might through this con=veyance get earlier information of the situation of things here, than through the dispatches that were forwarded from hence to Boston.

The Naval Contractors have Compleated the Loading of the Heartfield and Viana Transports, which are now taking on board their Guns and Stores, and I hope [p. 251.] / to get away in two or three days. I am to take under Convoy two other Provision Ships.

No Account yet of the dismasted Ship, which was in Company with the Earl of Suffolk, and which I have taken notice of

in my Letter to General Howe.

If Your Lordship shall be pleased to think I have executed as I ought, the Commission I was imployed in, It will be the highest satisfaction to me to meet with Your Lordship's approbation. I have the Honor to be.

Your Lordships most

Humble & Obed.t Serv.t

B.. b.. Payne

Capt.n 18.th Reg.t of foot.

4.th March. I sail tomorrow Morning with the following Ships -

Diana
Britannia - Davis
Charming Nelly - Millex
Earl of Effingham - Dempster

} Victuallers & Store Ships

The Royal George Transport with 3 Companys of the 56.th Reg.t which the Admiral has also ordered under our Convoy, as the Experiment will not be able to sail so soon as was expected.

R.t Hon.ble Lord George Germaine

Secretary of State

Endorsed [p.352] On board the Heartfield Armed / Transport. Antigua 1.st March / 1776. / Captain Payne. / R.d 3.d June. / (4 Inclosures) / Ent.d

[Pr. 203.]

Duplicate |

On Board the Heartfield (Sw.) Armed Transport, Antigua 16th Febry 1776

Sir

On the 29th of January I arrived at Barbadoes, where I met with one of the Kings Tenders, which I dispatched that Evening to Antigua with your letters to Admiral Young.— The Diana Transport has had a long passage, and joined me but the day before Yesterday, We have both met with violent gales of Wind, and the Heartfield (Sw.) has received much damage

On my arrival at that Island I waited upon the Governor and Communicated to him my errand to the West Indies.— He immediately called his Council, which resolved unanimously, that Govern:=ment should be supplied with all the Provisions they could spare. indeed they went further; they have not left a Single Cask of Salt Provision on the Island.— On this occasion the Gentlemen seemed to have vied with each other, who should be most active in supporting the Kings Service, and the very great regard which the inhabit:=ants in general have for your Excellency, has [Pr. 254.] contributed much to my | dispatch. Permit me, Sir, to mention in particular Mr. Blarke the Collector,

who has rendered me much Service. I purchased there 15,000 Gallons of Rum – 150 barrels of Beef and Pork, Eleven Tons of Oatmeal and Barley, 40 Casks of Rice, and inlisted 48 Seamen.

Admiral Young, before I arrived here, had sent and purchased up every Cask of Provision in this and the neighbouring Eng: = lish Islands, which together with what he can spare from his Fleet at present, amounts to only 550 barrels of Beef and Pork, 500 Casks of Butter, 40 Casks of Rice and engaged the remainder of the Rum (15,000 Gallons) which we are getting on board with the utmost expedition.

But the Naval Contractors were with me this day, and have given both the Admiral and myself the strongest assurances of their com: = pleating both the Transports with every thing we want, in the course of ten days or a fortnight.

I have the honor of inclosing to Your Excellency a Return of the Number of Store and Provision Ships, with an Account of what their Cargoes Consist of, as well as a Return [p. 255] / of the Transports, with Troops on board, which have also put into this port in distress, many of them have lost their masts, and their Cargoes considerably damaged.

The Admiral just intended sending away as many of these Ships as could be got ready, under the Convoy of the Viper Sloop of War (which was blown off the Coast) but the Hawke Sloop of War, from England for America having arrived here three days ago with dispatches of the utmost importance & having lost her Masts and thrown her Guns over board, the Admiral has thought proper to send these dispatches by the Viper, with orders to take only one of the Provision Ships (the Leyton, Robert Johnson Master) under her Convoy.. the reason which he assigns for not sending more, is, that it will impede the Vipers passage.

The Experiment Man of War (which was likewise blown off, with the loss of her Masts) will be ready for Sea in about three weeks, when she will take under her Convoy all the Ships that are ready, and those that are not, will be sent under the Convoy of the Hawk Sloop,- But before the first sails, I [p. 256] am much afraid our Numbers will considerably increase. The Master of one of the Store Ships (The Earl of Suffolk) that arrived here Yesterday gives the melancholy Account of having seen on the 24th January in Lat: 38.10. Long: 52:60. the

wrecks of several Ships, and the day following the deck of another large Ship and three masts, as also a Ship intirely dismasted.— He was in so bad a condition himself (having lost his fore & Mizen Masts) as not to be able to give her any Assistance.

All Accounts agree, and indeed I have had some proof of it, that the Islands in general in the West Indies (but particularly those which belong to the French & Spaniards are in the greatest want of salt Provisions. The French have not left a bark at St Eustatia, and spared no Expence to get a speedy supply for their Islands. The Admiral dispatched a proper person to St Eustatia to buy the 12 pieces of Cannon, which are not to be bought at our Islands, but has returned without success, those that were there have been long since bought up for the American Piratical Ships.— When I found I could not [p 251] /Arm the Two Transports, (the Heartfield & Diana) agreeable to your orders, with 4 pounders, I then applied to the Admiral, who in Consequence wrote to the President and Council here, requesting they would let me have 12 of the four pounders which Government had but a few years ago given to this Island, to which they agreed,

but it seems 'till the Lieutenant Governor grants his concurrance, (who is now at St Kitts and has been wrote to) I could not have them.- This ceremonious delay has obliged me to pur=chase at a very considerable Expence, Eight 6 pounders to Compleat the Arming of the Heart=field, which is the chief protection of the Diana and five other Store Ships that goes with her, as it is not in the Admirals power to grant a Man of War from his small Squadron at this time.

The Ship Fanny, Captain Sinclair, loaded with Hospital Stores, and blown off the Coast of America, put into St Christophers a few days ago- the Master by force landed there the four Surgeons he had passengers, and then bore away for Jamaica, taking with him all the Stores, which he has declared that he will dispose of on his Arrival there.- Admiral Young [p. 208] has wrote to the Governor / and Admiral of Jamaica on the Subject, and has sent them the Sur=geons protest against the Master, a Copy of which I have inclosed to Your Excellency.

The Royal George Transport (blown from the Bay of Jurida) is also here.- She is to receive on Board three Companies of the 55th Regt

As the Enterprize Transport, which they came in, the Admiral tells me, is not fit for sea, and he shall discharge her - the other Company is to go on board the Diana Transport.

There will be a large shattered Fleet from hence soon for America. Would it not be prudent, Sir, that some of our Cruizers lie on the Coast to give them assistance and protection? It is my opinion that we shall all require both. The Ports here make a melancholy appearance with such a number of disabled Ships. - All the Carrots, turnups Onions and Potatoes are condemned and thrown over board, and very few of the live stock saved as you will see by the inclosed return.

Since writing the above another disabled Ship from the Coast of America is arrived at English Harbour, which says he parted Company with several that were also in distress - a Report from St Christophers mentions that two [1:259] large Ships (which they take to be Transports) had fallen to Leward of that Island, and finding they could not beat up, have bore away - I suppose for Jamaica.

I must in justice to Admiral Youngs own, that the ready Zeal, and cheerful alacrity

he shewed to unite with my endeavours to ob=tain the supplies required, and to dispatch them to the Army, deserves my best acknowledgem.ts, and proves that when Men of his Character and attention to the Kings Service are in Command, business goes on with Order and ex=pedition; and gives perfect satisfaction to all who apply for his assistance.

I have the Honor to be,

Your Excellency's most

Obedient Serv.t

B. b: Payne

Hon.ble Major Gen.l Howe

Commander in Chief.

Boston

Endorsed [p.261] Antigua 16.th Febry 1776. | Copy of a Letter from Captain | Payne of the 18.th Reg.t of Foot, | to | General Howe. at Boston | In Captain Paynes of | 1st March 1776.

Boston 25th December 1775

To Capt.n Benj.n Charnock Payne of his Majestys 18th or Royal Regiment of Ireland.

Sir

You are to embark in the Hartfield armed Transport, commanded by Lieutenant Rhads, who after receiving on Board one Subaltern & a Detachment of Marines will sail from this Port under Convoy of the Scarborough Frigate: On a Signal from her, when got to sea, you are with the Diana Transport to proceed with the utmost Dispatch for the West Indies, and use your Endeavours to join the Admiral or Officer commanding his Majesty's Ships on the Leeward Station, presenting my Letter, & communicating to him, there, my Instructions

If on your Arrival in the West Indies, you should find any of our Victualling Ships, with plentiful Stores on Board, you will purchase three Hundred Puncheons of Rum, engage Seamen for the Transport Service, not exceeding One Hundred, upon the best Terms you can, procure twelve good Carriage Guns, with every thing necessary for the Equipment of the Diana & return with all possible Expedition to this Place, taking the Convoy

about 30,000 Gall.s

4 Pdrs

of a King's Ship, who may have the Victuallers under her Protection. If you confide in the Activity & Conduct of the Master of the Diana & should succeed in getting her manned & armed, you will apply to the Admiral for a [p 262] proper Officer to take the Command of her to this Place.

Should you not hear any Intelligence of our Victuallers, you will first apply to the Admiral or Officer of the Navy commanding, for Provisions of all Species from the Naval Stores, as far as they can be spared without endanger-ing the want of it to the Squadron. If with the Supply from them & the Rum aforementioned, you can purchase as much Salt Provisions, Pease, Oatmeal and Oil, as will lade both the Transports, you will also in that case return immediately to Boston.

But failing in this you will attend to the principal Object by lading the Diana with what Provisions you can procure from the Navy, or by Purchase together with Rum, & order her for this Place without Loss of Time; observing that unless she can be well manned and equipped for Defence in every Respect, you do apply to the Admiral or Officer of the Navy

Commanding, desiring a Ship of war, to see her safe into this Port, which is a Request, contained in my Letter to him—

After taking into the Hartfield all the Stores that the Diana cannot receive, you will proceed to St Eustatia to complete the Remainder of your Commission, as to the purchase of Salt provisions, Pease, Oatmeal and Oil, and the engaging of Seamen, for all which purpose, you will receive Bills drawn by the Deputy Pay: Master General on the Right Honble Thomas Harley & Henry Drummond Esqr. for £10,000 made payable to yourself / or Order, to be accounted for on your Arrival as the Bills may sell; You will also be punctual in sending Advice to those Gentlemen as often as Payments are made. [p. 263]

You will not fail to be attentive to the Behaviour of the Detachment put on Board the Hartfield under your Command & to do every thing in your Power to facilitate the Service, wherewith you are charged. But above all Considerations I recommend Dispatch, without which we shall reap but little Advantage from your Expedition.

I wish you a successful Voyage, safe Return, & am with due Regard

Sir

Yr most Obedient

humble Servant

(Signd) William Howe.

Endorsed [p.264] Boston 25th Decr 1775 | General Howes Instructions | to | Captn Payne of the 18th of foot | sailed the 5th janry 1776 | In Captain Paynes | of 1st March 1776.

[Indexed - Transports, Mar. 1. 1776]

[p. 265.]

Antigua

A List of Vessells blown off the Coast of North America, in their Passage from Great Britain & other parts to Boston, laden with sundry Articles of Provisions & necessaries for the use of his Majestys Garrison there, with several Companies of Soldiers on Board, which have been forced into this Island, where the Masters have enterid protests in the Secretary's Office

Remarks

Sprung a Leak & obliged to put back N B Contractors property

1. Snow British Hero Daniel Wood, Master, laden with wine sailed from Antigua Octob^{r}. 28th 1775 put back Nov^{r}. 30th 1775 (The Master since dead)

Contrary Winds & bad Weather, water very scarce

2. Brig Manners John Parkin, Master, laden with Provisions sailed from Lon:don Sept^{r}. 5th 1775 arriv'd at English Harbour Dec^{r}. 15th 1775 –

The Hull sails & Rigg'g much damaged, contrary Winds. N B sailed since under Convoy of the Viper Sloop of War Feb.^{y} 17 1776 for Boston.

3. Ship Layton, Robert Johnson Master, laden with Provisions sailed from Spit:head Sept^{r}. 15th 1775 arriv'd in St John's Road December 17th. 1775 –

Split the M. Sail Vessell leaky, hard Gales of Wind contrary

4. Thomas Powditch, Master of the Ship Fellingworth, laden with Provisions sail'd from Spithead, Sept^{r}. 24 1775 arriv'd in St Johns Harbour December 22d 1775.

Remarks		
Lost several Sails, carried away the Head & sprung a Leak obligd to throw part of the Cargo overboard to lighten the Ship	5	Nathan Hammond, Master, of the Ship Warners, laden with flour saild from Gravesend Sept^r. 21. 1775 arrivd in St Johns Harbour December 31^st 1775.
Lost several Sails, carr'd away the J Yard, the Rudder shiverd and unfit for Sea, all the live stock thrown over board. Except 14 Sheep 27 Tons of Potatoes, condemn'd & thrown overboard	6	Ship Felicity, John Brun, Master, laden with Coals, Porter and live Stock, saild from London October 4^th 1775 arrivd at English Harbour December 30 th 1775.
Sprung a Leak, the Rudder loosend in the Gudgeons & the Hull damagd, all the live Stock dead; 33 Tons of Potatoes rotten & thrown overboard & 35 quart^s of Oats	7	Ship Charming Nelly, Philip Millar Master, laden with Coals, Porter and live Stock, saild from London October 1st 1775 arrived at English Harbour January 11 th 1776.
[p. 266]		
Lost all the Masts & obliged to bear away	6	Ship Enterprize, George Selby, Master, laden with Provisions & 4 Compa^s of the 55 th Regiment saild from Dept: ford Sept^r. 2^d 1775 arrivd at Cork the 19^th saild from thence the 26 th arrivd at English Harbour jan 13^th '76
Much damag'd very leaky & the back of the Rudder loose, Provisions damag'd	9	Ship Resolution, John Symes, Master, laden with Provisions saild from Portsmouth September 14 th 1775 arrivd in St Johns Road January 23^d 1776.

Remarks		
In want of water & fuel. Ships much damag'd by the many hard Gales of Wind she met with NB Contractors property	10.	Brig: Eliza James Willis, Master. laden with Rice & flour saild from Bristol September 14th 1775 arriv'd in St Johns Harbour January 27th 1776.
The whole of the Cargo entirely spoil'd, condemn'd in Antigua & thrown overboard by Order of Admr Young.	11.	Brig: Albion John Stead, Master. laden with Potatoes Carrots, Parsnips & Onions, saild from Spithead Novr. 25. 1775 arrivd in St Johns Harbour Jan: 31st 1776
Want of Provisions & water, the Vessell much damaged	12.	Brig: Betsy William Colvill, Master, laden with Coals & Mer: =chandize, saild from Greenwich Octobr. 4th 1775 arrivd in St Johns Road Febry 3d 1776.
Vessell & Cargo much damagd by Stress of Weather.	13.	Brig: Comfort, Thomas Casey, Master, saild, laden with wine, saild from Tiall Road Novr 21st 1775 arrivd in St John's Har: =bour Febry 5th 1776.
Ship very leaky obliged to throw over board about 30 tons, of Coals Potatoes rotten condemn'd & thrown overboard	14.	Ship Nanny, Samuel Maine, Master, laden with Coals & Potatoes saild from Liverpool Novr. 5. 1775 arriv'd at Eng: =lish Harbour Feb 6. 1776-

Ship

Remarks		
Ship very leaky, scant of Water, Ship much damag'd in her Hull, by several hard Gales of Wind.	15.	Ship Argo, Thomas Greeve, Master, laden with Provisions, Baggage & part of the 46th Regt. sailed from Cork Octobr. 18th 1775 arrivd in St Johns Harbour February 10th 1776.
Ship very leaky, obliged to throw over board about 110 Bags of Beans, a quantity of Coals, 11 Butts of Porter & 43 Hogs	16.	Ship Rebecca Isaac Blackburn, Master, laden with Coals, Porter & Hogs sailed from London Septr 15: 1775 arrivd in St. Johns Harbour Febry 10th 1776.

[p. 264.]

/ Sprung a Leak, Sails & Rigg much damag'd obligd to throw over board 7 Chaldron of Coals 30 to 40 Butts of Porter, 64 Pigs dead, Potatoes & Onions all condemnid & thrown overboard.	17.	Ship Generous Friends, Thomas Williams, Master, laden with Coals Porter Potatoes, Onions & Pigs sailed from the Downs October 25. 1775 arrivd in St Johns Harbour Feb 15. 1776.
Sprung a Leak and in Want of Water.	18.	Ship Broomhall, John Austen, Master, laden with Naval Stores, sailed from London Septr 24th 1775 arrivd at English Harbour Febry 13th 1776.
Lost 270 sheep, & 60 hogs 40 tons of Potatoes all rotten condemnd & thrown overboard Ship dismasted & otherwise considerably damaged.	19.	Ship Earl of Suffolk, Frederick Baker, Master, laden with Coals, Porter, Sour Krout, Sheep, Hogs, & other Stores, sailed from the Isle of Wight Novr 19. 1775 arrivd at English Har: -bour Febry. 15. 1776.

Remarks

Lost her Masts & 20. Ship Prince Rupert, George Deer,
hoop died 10 or 12
Chaldrons of Coals
thrown overboard a
quantity of Beans Lost,
Potatoes condemn'd &
thrown overboard.

Master, laden with Coals, Porter,
Potatoes, & Hogs sailed from Plymouth Nov.r 3.d 1775 arriv'd at
English Harbour Feb.ry 16th 1776.

Sprung a Leak 21. Ship Winford, Lazarus James,
Sails & rigg.g very
much damag'd. some
split & carrid away
by frequent Gales of
Wind

Master, laden with Coals &
Stores sailed from Falmouth Nov.r
7.th 1775 arrivd in St. Johns Road
Feb.y 19th 1776.

Hull, Sails, & 22. Brig. Patty Francis Stanfell,
Rigging much dam:
aged.

Master, laden with flour, Pease &
Oats sailed from London Nov.r 1.st
1775 arrivd in St. Johns Road
Feb.y. 21st 1776.

Lost her Foremast 23. Brig Brittania, William Butterwick,
& rudder Rigg.g & Sails
torn all to pieces
Leaky in her Upper
works Lost 48 Hogs.

Master, laden with Coals, Porter, Beans
& Hogs sailed from London October
5. 1775 arrivd at English Harbour
February 22.d 1776.

Spring her Bowsprit, 24. Ship Brittania, Hesketh Davies,
Sails & Rigg.g much
damag'd, Lost 48 hogs
18 tons 4 Cwt Potatoes &
40 bush.s Onions all
rotten condemn'd &
thrown overboard.

Master, laden with Coals, Porter
Potatoes, Onions, Sour Krout, Vinegar
Hogs, Beans, & Malt, Sail'd from
Gravesend 6th November 1775 arrivd at
English Harbour 16th January 1776.

Saved only 19 Sheep all the Onions & Potatoes condemn'd & thrown over: board

25. Ship Earl of Effingham, George Dempster, Master, laden with Coals, Porter Potatoes, Onions & live Stock, saild from Falmouth 16th November 1775 arriv'd at Antigua Jan.y 18th 1776.

[p.265]

/ Lost her Topmasts & much damag'd in her Hull, Sails & Rigg.g Lost 64 Hogs & Potatoes all rotten. on the 15th Jan.y spoke the Ship Eleanor Capt.n Bostick from London to Boston with Coals, Porter &c.a Lost all his Hogs & the Potatoes rotten but the Ship had receivd no material Damage. On the 25th Spoke a Ship from York to Halifax, Blowing hard could not learn her Name.

26. Ship Liberty, Thomas Lowdon, Master, laden with Coals, Porter, Hogs Potatoes & sour Krout, saild from London the 19th November 1775 arrivd at English Harbour 28th February 1776.

NB. Ship Royal George Joshua Kneeshaw Master, saild from Boston Nov.r 1st 1775 in Ballast, bound to Annapolis Royal, for a Load of Hay, blown off the Coast of America, arrivd in the Harbour of St. Johns December 1st 1775. She is to take on Board 3 Companies of the 55th Regt that were on Board the Ship Enterprize, George Selby, Master, which is discharg'd as unfit for Service the other Company order'd to embark on Board the Diana arm'd Ship from Boston.

Endorsed

Endorsed Antigua | A List of Vessells blown
off the Coast of | North America, in their
Passage from Great | Britain & other parts to
Boston, laden with | sundry Articles of Provisions
& necessaries, | for the use of his Majesty's Garr:
=rison there, | with several Companies of Soldiers
on | Board, which have been forced into this |
Island, where the Masters have entered | Protests
in the Secretary's Office - | In Captain Payne's
of | 1st. March 1776 -

[Indexed – Kelly, Feb. 20. 1776]

[p. 269.]

Antigua

Be it known unto all Men That on this present Tuesday the Twentieth Day of February in the Year of Our Lord One thousand Seven Hundred and Seventy Six Before me John Wilkins Notary Public by lawful Authority duly Admitted and Sworn, residing in Antigua Personally came and appeared Christopher Kelly, William Armitage and Robert Welford Surgeons, persons Worthy of good Credit, Who being all duly Sworn upon the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God, Severally Dis-pose and Say, That on Wednesday the twenty fifth day of October last past they Sailed from the Downs by Virtue of an Order from Govern-ment in the Ship Fanny Daniel Sinclair Mas-ter Which said Ship was laden with porter, Coals, Hospital Stores and Sundry Other Articles, and bound to Boston for the use of His Ma-jesty's Garrison there.

That On Sunday the Seventh Day of January following they discovered Land, which they Were told was about five Leagues distance to the North West.

That towards the following Day it grew Calm and a fog came on which Continued an

hour or thereabouts and between three and four
oblock the same Afternoon they Saw plainly
a Building of a Pyramidal form at a con-
=siderable distance, which they took to be a
light House, and the Captain's Orders being
very Strict as they Understood, they for a great
part of the Night kept Sailing in two Hours,
then Wore Ship and Sailed Out again for the
Same Space of time in hopes of Meeting
with a Man of War or getting a pilot on
Board, but could not meet with either. That
on the next Day being the Ninth in the
Morning the Wind Shifted and blew very fresh,
and towards Noon it became so Violent that
for the preservation of the Ship and Cargo and
their Own Lives they endeavoured to get out of
the Bay as soon as possible which they did in
the Evening when it blew a perfect Storm and
Continued so for some time.

That being under the Apprehension of not having Sufficient Water to Serve them to any of the West India Islands should the Captain be again frustrated in his Attempt to get into port, and being also at that time Actually limitted to an Allowance of no more than a Quart of Water per Day and Obliged to batch all the

Rain Water they could as it fell from the Clouds, they bore away, and Arrived in Basse: [p. 270.]
=terre Road St. Christopher's on Monday the Fifth Day of February following.

And the said Christopher Kelly and William Armitage Speaking for themselves Depose and Say that On the Day following in the forenoon happening to be at the Tavern Commonly known by the name Stroud's Tavern in the Town of Basseterre in the said Island of Saint Christopher's they met with Captain Sinclair who Informed them that he Intended to Sail that Afternoon for Jamaica, where he meant to dispose of the Cargo he had on Board and said he should be Answerable to Government for his Conduct in that respect, that in Consequence of such his resolution these Deponents must Leave his Ship; or else proceed to Jamaica with him where he had no Objection to putting them on Shore But further Advised them to go to Antegua where they Would meet with a Passage to Boston for a Small Consideration and might probably go much Sooner from thence than from any Other place.-

And the Said Robert Welford Speaking for himself deposeth and Saith that in Consequence

of the Information he Received from the before mentioned Deponent Christopher Kelly of the Sudden intended Departure of Captain Sinclair to Jamaica he went directly to the said Tavern where he met with the said Captain Sinclair and taking him to One End of the Room expressed his Surprize at what he had heard, and Asked him if he was really determined not to go to Boston, To which he Answered he had formed that Resolution and had Acquainted the Gentlemen with it, meaning the said Christopher Kelly and William Armitage, and that he Should proceed immediately for Jamaica

Whereupon this Deponent then Demanded of him what they Were to do there, and how they Were to be Conveyed from thence to Boston: When he Replied that Our best Way was to hire a Vessel in St. Christopher's to Convey us to Antigua where in all probability a passage might be got at a trifling Expence that if We pleased he Would take us to Jamaica, but as he was Determined not to go to Boston it Would be much Out of Our Way as in that place he Should finally set us ashore, that if he took us to Jamaica We should Certainly be a fortnight or three Weeks beating up from thence to Antigua and Concluded by Adding that he should be Obliged to us if We

would go aboard and pack up Our Baggage.

And these Deponents further Deposing Say that they Accordingly did pack up their Baggage and got it ashore, and also say that the said Captain Sinclair Sailed from thence the Evening of the Same Day.

That On Thursday the Eighth of the [p.291] Said Month of February they / Hired a Sloop to bring them to Antigua where they Arrived on Saturday the Tenth and On the Way following the Deponent Robert Welford Waited upon Vice-Admiral Young Commanding His Majestys Squadron in these Seas and Informed him of the Above Circumstances.

All which Matters and things being Solemnly Sworn by the said Christopher Kelly, William Armitage and Robert Welford, I the said Notary Do hereby Certify and make Manifest the Same.

In Testimony of the truth whereof the Said Deponents have hereunto Respectively set their Hands, And in Faith and Testimony Whereof, I the Said Notary have hereunto set my hand and Affixed my Notarial Seal At Antigua aforesaid the Day and year first aforesaid.

John Wilkins
Notary Public

Robt Welford
William Armitage
C. Kelly

Endorsed [f.272] Deposition of Bhristopher | Kelly
William Armitage and | Robert Welford Surgeons
Antigua

Recorded in the
Secretaries Office in Book of protests
Lib. C. 3d Vol. fol 63. and examined

John Wilkins
Notary Public

In Captain Payne's of | 1st March 1776.–

[p.275]

On Board the Heartfield Armed
Transport. Antigua 4th March 1776

My Lord,

I omitted informing your Lordship in my Letter of this date, that both the Heartfield and Diana Transports are fitted out in every respect agreeable to Genl How's instructions. The first mounts Eight 6 pounders, and four 4 pounders, maned with 75 Seamen and 30 marines. the other mounts nine 4 pounders, maned with 45 Seamen & a Company of the 55th Regiment.

I have inlisted 105 Seamen, some of them are put on board the Victuallers that go with us, and who are in want of Men.

I have the Honor to be.

My Lord,

Your Lordships very

Hble. & Obed: Servt

B. C. Payne

Lord George Germaine
Secretary of State

Endorsed [p.276] On board the Heartfield Armed/ Transport. Antigua 4th / March 1776./ Captain Payne / Rd 3d June./ Entd

[f. 277.]

Duplicate

Halifax 25th April 1776.

My Lord

By the Arrival of the Milford in Nantasket Road on the 26th of March I was honored with your Lordships Dispatches of the 5th January, with a Copy of His Majestys Instructions for Major Genl Clinton's Conduct to the Southward, as well as other Letters Duplicates and Enclosures of a distant Date, which I defer answering by the present Conveyance of a small unarmed Sloop returning to England in the Service of the Navy, as I intend to write fully by the Harriot Packet lately arrived, and to sail in a few Days with Governor Legge; wherefore I shall confine myself in this to a few Particulars more immediately necessary to be communicated to your Lordship for His Majesty's Information, accompanied by Duplicates of my Dispatch from Nantasket to be delivered by Judge Brown.

The 47th Regiment of Foot sailed from hence the 20th Instt for Quebec under Convoy of the Niger Frigate, which may be a seasonable [f. 278] Relief should it arrive / before the Force sent from England early in the Spring, as mentioned in your Lordships Letter of the 5th January: Captain

Stanton of the 14th Infantry who arrived here on the 21st in the Harriot Packet informs that this Reinforcement was a Regiment of Foot, and as I trust that two Regiments will be sufficient to preserve the Town, until the Arrival of the Troops from Europe intended for that Quarter, I do not propose sending any more from hence. The Officer who set out for Quebec in the Winter, as taken Notice of in my Letter to Lord Dart: =mouth of the 16th January, not being yet return: =ed I have no Accounts of any Kind from thence.

The Fleet and Transports sailed in two Divisions from Nantasket Road, the last with the Admiral on the 27th March, and got in here the 2d Instt. But I am sorry to inform your Lordship that a Brig loaded with valuable Goods chiefly belonging to Persons deemed to be highly dis: =affected to Government, not being ready to sail with the Fleet, has been since taken by three armed Vessels, after parting Company with the Niger Frigate left to convoy her and some others Vessels in the same Situation; a Midshipman was on Board with a Serjeant and twelve Soldiers for her Protection, who after defending themselves with great Obstinacy were at length compelled to surrender. We feel this Loss the more at present

as there / were a Quantity of Shoes on board [p. 249] which are much wanted for the Soldiery as well as woollen Articles that would have been very usefull to them.

By some Masters of Vessels who had been Prisoners at Salem, and obtained Liberty to return to England, we learn that the Rebel Jeneral is gone to New York with a Part of his Army, having before detached a large Reinforcement to Canada, and that those left behind were erecting Works upon Fort Hill in the Town of Boston. By the Arrival here of Captn Wallace commanding the Rose Frigate, I am also informed that the Rebels are forti: =fying Rhode Island, but I do not apprehend they can prevent His Majesty's Troops from taking Possession of it, when the Strength of the Army will admit of a Division for that important Service, as it can be approached by Shipping in every Part.

New York being the greater Object of the two, and the Possession of it more ex: =tensive in its Consequences, as well as more con =ducive to the Credit of His Majesty's Arms, will be my principal Aim when enabled to proceed thither by a sufficient Supply of Provisions,

since both Services cannot be undertaken with the present Force, and it is become highly necessary that the first Exertion of the Army should be directed to the most important Purposes, [p. 280.] to check the Spirit which the Evacuation of Boston will naturally raise among the Rebels: In this Disposition it is probable that their Leaders urged by the People, and fleshed with an Idea of Superiority, may be the readier brought to a decisive Action, than which nothing is more to be desired or sought for by us, as the most effectual Means to terminate this expensive War, and I have the greatest Reason to be sanguine in my Hopes of Success from the present Health and high Order of the Army. If this cannot be effected before the Reinforcements arrive from Europe, it is most likely that they will act upon the Defensive, by having Recourse to strong entrenched Situations, in Order to spin out the Campaign if pos: =sible without exposing themselves to any decisive Stroke.

In Consequence of His Majesty's Approba: =tion for the Appointment of an Adjutant General to this Army, I have appointed Lieut.t Colonel Paterson of the 63.d Regiment to that Office, having

a thorough Confidence in his Abilities and military Knowledge — Major Kemble having long done the Duty of Deputy Adjut. General, and being nearly connected with General Gage, I should hope your Lordship will be pleased to recommend him to His Majesty's Favor, upon this Appointment of Lieut.t Colonel Paterson: It is with Pleasure [p. 281.] I learn | that Major Shirreff, Deputy Quarter Master General, has been lately honored with a Mark of His Majesty's Favor.

[I would humbly submit whether it may not be conducive to the Good of His Majesty's Service for Lieut.t Colonel Paterson and the Senior Lieut.t Colonels of the Army here, to have local Rank as Colonels, that they may hold a higher Command over the foreign Officers expected — Had it been expedient to have attached the Foreigners, having only Captains & Subalterns, to the British Corps, I apprehend we might have much better Service from them, than when under their own superior Officers, but as your Lordship is pleased to say such a Measure is inexpedient, we must endeavour to gain all the Service we can from Troops, who, having but a relative Interest in the Cause, may be too apt to use every Means consistent

with the Letter of their Engagements to avoid the Loss of Men.]

Many of the principal Inhabitants of Boston under the Protection of the Army, having no Means of Subsistance here apply to me to find them a Passage to Europe, which they cannot otherwise get than at a most exorbitant Rate: They have my Assurance that the first Transport that can be spared shall be given up for this Purpose. I am sorry to [p.262] inform your / Lordship there is an absolute Necessity for issuing Provisions to the whole of them, about 1,100. from the Kings Stores without any Prospect of stopping it - It must be confessed that many, having quitted the whole of their Property and Estates, some of them very considerable in Value, are real Objects of His Majesty's most gracious Attention.

Lieut.t Colonel Grant of the 40.th and Capt.n Payne of the 18.th Regiments, sent to Georgia and the West Indies to purchase some Supply of Provisions, have arrived with a small Quantity, of which I have given the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury a Report - a further Supply was engaged and may be daily expected from the last Place, and I have Accounts that

a victualling Ship for the Army, blown off the Coast in the Winter, had got to the Island of St. Christophers much damaged, but was near: =ly repaired and would sail directly for Halifax about the 24th. of March, so that I may hope for a speedy Relief in this essential Article.

Advices received from Major General Clin: =ton of this Day, dated in Cape Fear River 26th March, mention that the Armament destined to the Southward was not arrived at that Time, and I enclose for your Lordships Information a [p. 203] Narrative of what has lately passed in North Carolina, with the Copy of a Letter from Governor Martin to Major General Clinton.

Your Lordship has been pleased to say it is His Majesty's Pleasure, that I should not have the Power of filling in future any Vacancies of Regiments or Field Officers happen: =ing in this Army - Allow me humbly to represent the Inconveniencies and Difficulties that will probably arise, from my being dispossessed of it respecting Field Officers Commissions, which has ever been given in Time of War to the Com: =manders in Chief in this Country, having only the Rank of Major Generals in the Army, Viz.t Major General Abercrombie, Sir Jeffery Amherst

and Major General Wolfe - and permit me to observe that it seems as if the Kings bon: =fidence, which His Majesty was graciously pleased to repose in me by my Commission, was in some Measure withdrawn, and that it will of Course be followed by the Loss of Estimation from the Officers of the Army: That in Cases of Sale it will be highly inconvenient from Delays necessarily occasioned by waiting the Return of His Majesty's Approbation, in which Time there may be, as did happen in the Course of last Year many Changes, whereby the Purchaser feels himself aggrieved; and if it is my Misfortune to [p. 284] have incurred His Majesty's / Disapprobation by any Appointments of Field Officers which I have already sent over for the Royal Confirmation, I beg Leave to say, that I have been solely actuated in them by my Zeal for the Kings Service, unbiassed by any other Mo: =tive whatever; wherefore permit me to beg your Lordship to intercede with His Majesty, that I may not be continued in this Com: =mand, which I have hitherto so unworthily filled, under the greatest Unhappiness that can befall me, His Majesty's Displeasure, signified by lessening the Powers given in my Commission, and

which have been uniformly granted to Commanders in Chief during the Continuance of War.

I have the Honor to be with the most perfect Respect,

Your Lordships
faithful and
most obedient Servant
W Howe.

The Right Hon^ble
Lord George Germaine &c^a &c^a &c^a

Endorsed [f. 26b.] Halifax 25 April 1776 / General Howe / R. 4th June / (Dupe. Origint not rec^d) / 2 Inclosures / Ent^d

[Indexed - No. Carolina, Apr. 25]

[Pr. 257]

A Narrative of the Proceedings of a Body of Loyalists in North Carolina.

His Excellency Governor Martin wrote a Letter to Mr. Alexr. Mc. Lean the 17th day of Novr. last desiring him to go to a Number of Loyal Subjects in several Counties, and to find out from them the Number of People he would with certainty bring to the King's Standard, when an order to that Purpose was given, upon the receipt of which Letter Capt. Mc Lean went to the different Counties to the respective Gentlemen mentioned, and made them all take an Oath of Secrecy as directed, after which they all had a Meeting & concluded Unanimously yt. they could bring at least 3000 Men to his Excellency with 1500 Stand of Arms, which report Capt. Mc Lean brought to his Excellency by many of the most respectable people mentioned in the Letter, this report was from the people called Loyalists, upon this report, Governor Martin wrote a Commission or power, direct:ed to a Number of the Scots Gentlemen & to these people, which was brought them by Mr. Mc. Lean dated the 10th day of Jany ordering to assemble and array all his Majesty's loyal Subjects in Arms and impowering the Commissioners

to appoint a Capt. Lieut. and Ensign to every fifth Men, upon this Commission being delivered to Mr. Mc. Lean he immediately went to Cross: =creek where he consulted with Mr. William Camp: =bell, Mr. Neil, Mc. Arthur, & Capt. Donald Mc Leod, it was concluded by them that circular Letters should be sent to all the People concerned to
[p. 285.] have a Meeting the 5 day of Febr. at a friends House / and determine on our future Pro: =ceedings - Of the Commissioners only four amongst the Loyalists appeared, all of the Scots were pres: =ent, and were all of Opinion that Men ought not to be Assembled till the 1st of March, but in case the British Troops came in before that time to get up after their Arrival; the Loyalists insisted upon taking up Arms immediately, and as the greatest dependance was from them the Scots gave way to their Opinion and assured them when ever they ac: =quainted them of any Body of Men assembled they immediately would get their Men together, at the same time gave them to Understand that they were not to depend upon any Num: =ber from them, above Six or Seven Hundred Men, at which they replyed that instead of the 3000, they promised, they made themselves sure

of bringing 5000 Men to the field, and that even then they had 500 Men in a Body, upon which it was agreed that Capt. Donald Mc Leod being an Experienced Officer should go with the Gentlemen Loyalists then present, and put and keep them in the best order possibly he could, that Mr. Wm. Campbell, Capt. Stewart, Capt. Mc Nicol and Mr. Mc Lean should follow in three days to assist Capt Mc Leod in conducting the Regulators to Crosscreek, being the place of general rendezvous; upon the 8th Feby being the day appointed these Gentlemen set off from Crosscreek, twelve Miles from which they met an Express from Capt. ~~Mc~~ Donald Mc Leod informing that all the Loyalists dispersed & that he could not even get amongst them a Guide to conduct him back, notwithstanding of this bad News Mr Wm Campbell and Mr Mc Lean pursued their journey 40 Miles further and next day the 9th they sent an Express to Messrs Hunter and Feild expressing their surprise at their behaviour and intreating them in the most Anxious manner for sake of their Honour & the Kings cause not to fail in calling their Men together and that they only wanted their Answer to join them. The Express went to their different Houses

[p.209]

& could get no intelligence of them, heard from their Neighbours that they were Skulking & hid: =ing themselves through Swamps & such concealed places, upon retiven of the Express Messrs. Camp: =bell & Mc Lean went off the 10th to Crosshill in Cumberland County when Capt. Mc Donald of Kingsborough, Capt. Alexr Mc Leod, Colo Cotton with many other Gentlemen were Assembled with about 500 Highlanders & Country born, Notwith: =standing of this disappointment of the Loyalists it was determined as so many Men were em: =bodied at Crosshill to keep them together & endeavour as formidable a Body as possible Mr. Wm Campbell went that same day to Crosscreek to influence the friends of Government to stand firm, Colo Rutherford assured him that he would stand by him & others of his Loyal friends to the last, which promise he faithfully per =formed by coming to the field with near five Hundred Highlanders: upon the 12 day of Feb y. all the Men incamped at Crosshill Marched for Crosscreek under the Command of Capt. Mc Donald, Capt. Mr Leod & Colo Cotton, upon holding a Council that day it was agreed that Capt. Dond Mc Leod & Mr. Mc Lean should go up to the Loyalists and endeavour to encourage them to

assemble their Men again, after going about 35 Miles they met Docr Pyle with about 40 Men with whom they returned to Crosscreek, upon meeting with Pyle, Expresses were sent to the rest of the Loyalists which brought at different times 90 Men which made up 130 in all from these people. They join'd the Camp at Crosscreek the 14th, it is well known that the leaders amongst these people deceived the [p. 290] people by assuring them that his Excellency Govr Martin was to meet them at Crosscreek with a thousand Regulars which when they found not to be the case, they concluded to be imposed upon, and was certainly the true cause of their not raising. & it is the candid Opinion of the Subscribers that these people will still readily embrace the first Opportunity (when properly supported) of raising & taking up Arms in support of his Majesty's Government, the 15th an Order was issued to all the Captains to make a Return of the Strength of their Companys when the Army was found to consist of 1400 Men with only 520 Stand of Arms, an Order was passed to embody a Number of light Horse to secure the Country & bring in all the Arms they could find belonging to the Rebels, in three days being the

time the Camp remained at Crosscreek about 130 stand of Arms were brought in, during which time there was taken from the Committee of Cumberland between 1000 & 1200 wt. of Powder, which the Merchants of Crosscreek had lodged in their hands to prevent its falling into the hands of disaffected people. 18th left Crosscreek & encamped four Miles below it, next day the 19th all the Men with Arms were ordered to parade having in View to Attack Moors Provincial Army in their entrenchments that Night at Rockfish, within foure Miles of our Camp, some of the Soldiers sus-
:pecting that such a project was in view one Capt Sneed with two Companys of Col: Bottons Corps ran off with their Arms very early that Night; that evening Farguard Campbell came to the Camp and gave information that Caswell with 600 Men was March'g thro' Duplin County in order to join Moors Army at Rockfish, upon this intelligence there was an order for Crossing Cape fear River next day the 20th in order to
[p. 79] /fall in with Caswell & prevent his joining Moore. Before the March a Speech was made to the Soldiers encouraging them, & to consider the glorious cause they engaged in & in serving their King & being the instruments of relieving this

Country from the Triannical oppression it nows groans under, and in claiming against those base Rascals that deserted the Night before, if any amongst them then was so faint hearted as not to serve with that Resolution of conquering or dying, this was the time for such to declare themselves, upon which there was a general huza for the King except from about 20 Men of Col: Bottons Corps who laid down their Arms & declared their Courage was not Warproof. The Army was ordered to March to Campbelltown to Cross the River which took up all that day & Night Capt Alexr. Mc Leod was ordered with a Detachment of 100 Highlanders which crossed the River first, to March immediately for Black River Bridge 15 Miles off to secure it, next day the 21st The Army Marched & encamped the North side of the Bridge, before the Waggons could pass, they had to work four hours in Mending it. 22d Marched 10 Miles & took two of the Rebels, one of whom was a Spy from Moors Camp, the other gave information that Caswell changed his Rout and was Marching for Wilmington, the 23d Marched 10 Miles which day the Command of the Horse was given to Capt. Dond Mc Leod & Franc Fraser his Lieut. Capt. Mc Leod went

all day about 2 Miles before the Army, sent word about 12 oClock, that the Enemy was within 4 Miles of us, upon which the Comm:=manding Officer ordered a Halt & desired the Principal Officers to array their Men in Battle order & all the broadswords in the Army was given to 80 able bodied highlanders who turned out Volunteers, and put themselves under the [p. 292] Command of / Capt. Jno. Campbell with orders to March in the Centre of the Army, all necessary orders for an Attack being adjusted the Army Marched in full Spirits the Horse in front, Mr. Fraser spying five of the Rebels light horse pursued them and had taken two of them one of whom discharged his Rifle at him but luckily missed him. The prisoners being examined it was found that Basswell had crossd Black River two days before then with a thousand Men & entrenched himself quite round & that he sunk all the flats & Boats on his own side of the River, upon which intelligence the Army was orderid to encamp within four Miles of the River, Capt. Dond. Mc. Leod with a party of the light Horse went to the River where he found by a Negro fellow that there was a flat sunk upon the other side of the River, he employed the Negro to

risse the flat & bring it to him, then sent him to acquaint the Army that he secured it & remained there with his party to have it in Readiness upon their Arrival. Sunday the 25th March ed 6 Miles, early in the Morning the Army was put in Motion and began to cross the River, as soon as they got to the flat Capt Donl Mc Leod with the Light Horse upon the Armys coming to the River Marched forward to a Saw Mill three Miles from the River where he fell in with & took twenty one Bullocks two Waggon load of Meal (that was going to Caswells Camp) & about twenty Men in the Number of whom was one Lol Renon & Capt Homes when the Army Marched to the flat Messrs Mc Lean & Fraser were left with a few Men a Drum & a Pipe to amuse Caswell as if the Army meant to cross the River & force at his entrenchments, they kept firing there the most of the day which kept Caswell & his Men close in their Camp, Capt Muse of the light horse returned to the flat [illegible] where the Army was crossing / the River & brought intelligence that 200 Men were upon their March to join Caswell that Night, and that they were to pass about 3 or 4 Miles in our front at the Saw Mill where the

Provision & Prisoners were taken, upon which in-
=formation Mr. Wm Campbell was detached with
the Loyalists in order to stop their March &
as soon as they could cross the River Mr.
Mc. Dond Kingsborough to support Capt. Dond Mc.
Leod and Mr. Campbell 100 highlanders he had
under his Command Monday 26th Marched Ten
Miles, the Army & their Baggage crossed Black
River, marched forward & joined the detached par-
=ties about eight oblock in the Morning when
it was unanimously agreed that Cassewell should
be attacked immediately the Army being in Motion
for that Purpose intelligence was brought that
Cassewell had Marched at 8 oblock the Night
before & had taken possession of the Bridge
upon Widow Moore's Creek, a party went to
examine his abandoned Camp & found there
some horses and Provisions which the Precipitancy
of their March made them Leave behind them,
that evening Mr. Stephenson was sent to the
Enemy's Camp with offers of Reconciliation upon
their returning to their duty & laying down their
Arms, who upon his return to Camp, informed
us that Cassewell had taken up his Ground
6 Miles from us upon our side of the Bridge
upon Widow Moore's Creek & that he thought it

was very Practicable to attack them, a Concel of War being immediately called it was unani:=mously agreed that the Enemys Camp should directly be attacked, the Army was immediately order'd under Arms and about one Oblock Tues:=day Morning the 27th We march'd Six Miles with 800 Men, in the front of our En:=campment was a very bad Swamp, which took us a good deal of time to pass so that it was within an hour of Daylight before we could get to their Camp, upon our [p.294] entering the ground / of their Encampment, we found their fires beginning to turn weak & Concluded that the Enemy were Marched, our Army entered their Camp in three Columns, but upon finding that they left their ground, orders were directly given to reduce the Columns and form the Line of Battle within the verge of the Wood (it not being yet day) and the Army should retire a little from the Rear in order to have the Wood to cover us from the sight of the Enemy, the word of Ralle:=ment being King George and Broad Swords, upon hearing a Shot on the plain in our front betwixt us & the bridge the whole Army made a Halt & soon thereafter a firing began

at the end of the Bridge it being still dark, the Signals for an Attack was given, which was Three cheers, the Drum to beat & the Pipes to play, the Bridge lying above a Can:=non Shot in our front upon a deep Miry Creek Mr. Mc. Lean with a party of about 40 Men came Accidentally to the Bridge, he being a Stranger & it being still dark he was challenged by the Enemies Centinels they observ:=ing him sooner than he observed them, he Answered that he was a friend, they asked to whom, he replyed to the King upon his making this reply they Squatted down upon their faces to the Ground. Mr. Mc. Lean un:=certain but they might be some of our own people that had Crossed the Bridge, challeng:=ed them in Gallic to which they made no Answer, upon which he fired his own piece & order'd his party to fire, upon the fireings turn'g more general in that place Capt. Donald Mc Leod & Capt. Jn. Campbell repaired to the Bridge and endeav'g to cross they were both Killed & most of the Men that followed them:

[p. 295] during the time of the fireing the / most of the Country born Army began to run away & could not be made to stand their Ground

the Loyalists excepted, the people being called away from the Bridge and we retired with the Army to Camp, where when we arrived we found we had but two barrels of flour to serve the whole Army, that the Men were not to be keeped together & that the Officers had no Authority over the Men, A Councel of War being instantly called it was proposed that the Army should retire to Crosscreek & there fortify ourselves till Govr. Martin's pleasure should be known to whom an Express was sent the day before, but that we understood he was taken by the Enemy but that still another would be sent away to him, which remonstrance had no weight, In short we found it needless to persist any longer in endeavouring to keep the Army together, therefore thought it most adviseable to destroy the Amunition to prevent its falling to the Enemies hands.—

Upon the evening of the 27th Feby Capts. Mc Loan, Stewart & Mc. Nicol & Mr. Wm Campbell set off for Crosscreek, when they came within 5 Miles of the place they found that it was in the hands of 2000 of the Rebels who were going on with all manner of irregularities,

they thought it most adviseable to endeavour to make the best of their way to Gov.r Martin; from the different courses we were forced to take, we travelled 397 Miles (the strait course being only 100 Miles) in the course of our Journey we found the people in general very well affected to Government, such as we durst discover ourselves to, declared that they would assemble upon seeing a proper support of Military force; [p. 296] it is true / as we were obliged to travel in the Night we had not access to see so many of them as otherways we might nor indeed did we think it prudent to discover ourselves but seldom

Endorsed A Narative of the Proceedings / of a Body of Loyalists in North / Carolina - / Rec.d from Gen.l (Sir) 24.th March 1776 / In Gen.l Howe's Letter / of the 25.th April 1776 / 1.

[p. 297]

Copy

N. Carolina, Snow Peggy
in Cape Fear River, March 20th 1776

Sir

As you have been pleased, in consequence of the communication I have had the honor to make to you of the Earl of Dartmouth's letter bearing date the 7th day of November last, to signify to me your wishes to receive in writing my sentiments on the present posture of affairs in this Province, so far forth as may be necessary to enable you to form your own judgement of the practicability or impracticability of carrying into execution The Kings intentions in send:=ing Forces under your Command to this Province; I sit down with every desire to answer your expectations from me, according to my Idea of them.

The object his Majesty has in view, as I conceive from the letter of Lord Dartmouth above referred to, is to accomplish the restoration of Government with the assistance of the well dis:=posed persons within this colony, which my as:=surances encouraged his Lordship to reckon upon [p. 298] largely, whenever their efforts should be called forth, and properly supported: And you must be satisfied, Sir, from what you have learned since

I had the honor of meeting you here, that I have not been so much deceived in my expecta:=tions from the good disposition of People in the Country, as I have been disappointed with regard to the arrival of his Majesty's Troops, which instead of being here as I computed, I hope reasonably, very early in February are not yet arrived.

I understand further, Sir, by Lord Dart:=mouth's letter, that the Kings Troops now in ex:=pectation, are designed to act here on certain conditions & provisions; and that you, as his Ma:=jesty's General & Commander in Chief of the Expe:=dition, have alternative objects to pursue.

As I apprehend, in the present state of things, and while we have no communication with the Country, it is altogether impossible without experiment to establish in certainty the points on which it is expected you will determine to em:=ploy the Troops here, or direct your attention to another object, I have only to offer my very humble opinions with regard / to them. [p. 299]

The efforts lately made by the friends of Government within this Colony without the aid or even countenance of the King's Troops, however ineffectual & much more feeble than I

had every reason to expect, owing to causes which you have had more opportunity than I to learn from the Gentlemen you have seen from the Country, are sufficient ground, as I conceive, for the best hopes on the arrival of the Troops, and their co-operation. The check the gallant Loyalists have received in the recent attempt of a small & ill armed body of men to force their way down here, very near succeed:=ing, with the particulars of which you are acquainted by the written Account presented to you by the Gentlemen before alluded to, I do not imagine has lost us much ground of good expectation. I humbly apprehend it is still practicable to penetrate to Cross Creek, & to draw forth in redoubled strength all the aid of the brave & faithful Highlanders, as well as the other numerous friends of his Majestys Government in:=habiting the circumjacent country; who will eagerly [p 200] meet your wishes /as I believe, not only on my own opinion of the good disposition of the people, but on the better knowledge and as:=surance of those who have been latest among them.

I own myself much inclined to think that a body of Troops once landed, even in this neighbourhood, would draw numbers of the

people of the Country to your Standard; and that the facilities to enable an Army to penetrate into the Country would grow upon you continually; among which, Carts & horses I have no doubt will be forthcoming.

Nothing yet I confess discourages one as to the success of the expected Armament under your Command in its' operations in this Country, but the delay of its arrival, & the hasty advance of the hot Season, the inclemency of which I know by fatal experience Europeans cannot well endure in the Lower regions of this moist Country, after the month of May. Whatever is to be effected by British troops here, not inured to this Hemisphere, must be done at this time instantly, & immediately on their arrival or the Climate overcomes them: but once arrived at the high grounds of the [p. 301] interior country / they may be preserved in a state of health & vigor, fit for action through all seasons.

The point once gained of carrying a body of Troops into the heart of the Country, I do verily believe a force might be collected and formed upon it, out of its' own people, that would be competent to the maintenance of

order and Government if it should be thought expedient to withdraw the Regular troops after their restoration; of which however it is to be wished a small part may be spared to be advantageously posted on, or near, the Sea Coast. The inducements I should lay before the Country People, I am of opinion would be sufficiently powerfull to attach them to the side of Government, by making it their immediate interest; for added to the power given to me by the King to offer to them the pay of his Majesty's Regular troops, I consider myself warranted by the subsisting Militia law of this Province to hold out the further encouragement of Two Shillings Currency, per Diem, to privates, which I think will be an allurement of such effectual weight as to draw a number of Men [p. 307] to the King's Standard that would assure the Sovereignty of this Province to his Majesty by its own internal strength, if it should be judged adviseable at the same time to make a diversion on the side of Virginia.

Having now, Sir, under a load of business which presses me on every side, given you my general ideas on the practicability of carrying into execution The King's Views for the

restoration of his Majesty's Government in this Province, I will beg leave to add, that I shall be most happy & heartily disposed, upon all occasions, to cooperate with you in the manner that may best correspond with your own intentions for carrying on his Majesty's service: and if I have omitted in this Letter any information that you wish for, or expect of me, I shall very readily hereafter fulfill your Commands as far as may be in my power.

I have the Honor to be with great respect

Sir

Your most Obedient

& most humble Servant

(Signed) Jo. Martin

Major General Clinton &c.a &c.a &c.a

Endorsed [f.304] Copy of a Letter from / Governor Martin / to Major General Clinton / dated Cape Fear River / 20th March 1776 / In Genl Howe's Letter / of the 25th April 1776 / 2.

[p. 305.]

Duplicate

Halifax May 7th. 1776 -

My Lord

[[As I did not in my last of 25th April particularly acknowledge the Receipt of Dispatches by the Milford Frigate, I have now the Honor to specify the following from the Earl of Dartmouth, Vizt. of 27th October - 6th November - Circular of the same Date - Copies of Letters to Lord Wm. Campbell & Governor Martin of 7th November - Duplicates of the 22d 27th & 28th October - 8th November, & a Triplicate of 22d October.

Your Lordships Dispatches were Circular of the 10th November & Duplicate - 16th November & Duplicate - Copy of Instructions to Major General Clinton 6th December - Letter of 23d December - & 5th January.

In your Lordships Dispatch of the 5th January Mention is made of a seperate Letter, wherein I may expect the Honor of His Majestys Commands for the Operations of the ensuing Campaign, which is not yet received. I hope my Design of removing with the Army from hence to New York, as soon as I am enabled by a Supply of / Provisions, may not meet with The Kings Disapprobation, altho it should take Place [p. 306.]

before I receive the Letter in Question; For every Instant we remain here must increase our Embar: =rassments – the Fogs setting in upon the Coast may delay the Fleet upon its Passage, occasion a Seperation, & thereby prevent the Army from acting in full Force upon its Arrival. The Enemy will be better prepared for our Reception, & the Reinforcements from Europe may arrive before us: From these Considerations I shall at all Events get away from hence without a Moments unneces: =sary Delay; but I tremble when I think of our present State of Provisions, having now Meat for no more than thirteen Days in Store, with the Possibility of Supplies not arriving before the Fogs take Place, after which Time the Ships may be a Month upon the Coast without being able to get into Port.

The Frost being now out of the Ground, the Works for a temporary Security to the Dock Yard were begun this Day, & tho' they will be very inadequate to stand against a regular Attack, yet I am hopeful they will protect the Yard against all Attempts of the Rebels to destroy it: The proper Ground to be occupied for this Defence is so extensive, that we can [p. 507] not look at it with the Force to be / left for

the Garrison, & are therefore obliged to take it upon a narrow & less eligible Plan, which will not give all the Security to the Town I could wish; however I hope that one or two Redoubts, constructed to the Southward of Citadel Hill may impose sufficiently to keep back an irregular Army - Concluding the Enemy cannot pene:=trate into the Province otherwise than by the Bay of Fundy, I have given Directions that the Forts of Cumberland & Edward be immediate:=ly put into a Temporary State of Defence, the former to contain 200 Men, & 100 in the lat:=ter. It is also intended to have another Post, to be taken near the Spot where Fort Sackville stood, which Situation being at the Head of the Bason, & at the Junction of all the Roads from the back Country, is of much Im:=portance - I dont include the Fort of Annapolis in this Circle of Defence; as the Shipping will protect that Quarter from Invasion.

A naval Force on the Bay of Fundy must be the great Dependence on that Side, & the Admiral, who is fully sensible of the Neces:=sity of this Measure, I am well assured, in:=tends a respectable one for that Station; I should hope a two decked Ship may be spared for

[p. 308]

this Service, & not improper for / the Navigation, as the Rebels are certainly building large Frigates both in the New Hampshire & New England Ports

It may not be unworthy your Lordships Notice to be informed of a Grant made by a former Governor of this Province of the Ground circumjacent to the Forts of Cumberland & Edward, & within the Limits reserved for The Kings Use, which it may be necessary to occupy in the Defence of those Posts, & which will occasion an extraordinary Expence if the Grants are legally given; but I do not trouble your Lordship further on this Point as Governor Legge is Master of the Subject, & will have the Honor of seeing your Lordship.

[By the Addition of Vessels taken into the Service, & of Arrivals at this Port since leaving Boston, we shall have a sufficient Quantity of Tonnage for the Removal of the Army from hence, without the Inconvenience of the Officers & Soldiers being crowded, which was experienced on our Way to this Port. The greatest Part of the Women & Children will be left & subsisted at the usual Allowance of half a Ration for each Woman, & one Quarter for a Child, in which a Supply of Rice, lately arrived from Georgia, will

be a principal Article.

By this Opportunity I have sent to the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury an Estimate of the Forage expected from the Bay of Fun:dy, & if we have not a sufficient Quantety of Hay for the 17th Dragoons, that Regi:ment will be left to follow the Army as soon as it can be procured; It is now in Cantonments in the Neighbourhood of Windsor for the Convenience of getting Hay.

I have also sent to their Lordships a Return of Seamen engaged in the West In:dies, who are put into Transports, & are a very seasonable Assistance: It is at the same Time humbly submitted to their Lordships Con:sideration, if it would not be an expedient Measure to send out a naval Storeship for furnishing the Transports with the several Ar:ticles of Rigging & Stores, which they greatly need at present, particularly Pitch & Tar; like:wise a victualing Ship for their Seamen, who have no other Supply than from the Army Stores.

Lieut.t Governor Oliver, five of the Council of Massachusettes Bay, & some of the Inhabit:ants from thence go to Britain at this Time:

[p. 310] The Honorable Peter Oliver Esqr. Chief Justice of the Superior Court of Judicature, whose steady Zeal & Attachment to Government is well known to General Gage, & to whose Councils and Judgement I have been indebted to on many Occasions accompanies Governor Legge in the Harriot Packet. And that your Lordship may know the Number of Persons who removed from Boston, I inclose a List of them taken at this Place, as well as a List of those embarking.

The Stores destroyed & left by the different Departments, on the late Removal of the Army, will appear from the enclosed Returns I must own in the Ordnance Branch they have exceeded my Expectations, but in that of Forage it was inevitable from the Want of Shipping.

In Obedience to your Lordships Commands, for a more explicit Account of the Expedition to Falmouth, which was entrusted to Lieut[t] Mowat of the Navy, assisted by a Detachment of Marines & Artillery, I have re examined the Officer who commanded this Detachment, & find that his Orders from General Gage were, to embark on board several armed Vessels the 6th October 1775, & to aid & assist Lieut[t] Mowat in annoying and destroying all Ships & Vessels

belonging to the Rebels / on the Coast, & in the Harbours to the Eastward of Boston: That they first examined the Harbour of Cape Ann, & finding the Attack upon it inexpedient they proceeded to Falmouth, & laid the armed Vessels before the Town on the Evening of their Arrival, after which Lieut.t Mowat sent an Officer on Shore with a Summons to the Inhabitants to deliver up their Arms & Ammunition, acquainting them at the same Time that his Orders directed him to destroy the Town, if they did not comply with his Demand, of which they should be allowed two Hours to consider & to remove their Women & Children; shortly after three Persons, deputed by the Inhabitants, came on board requesting a longer Time, & it was agreed to wait their Answer until eight Oclock next Morning, about which Hour the same Persons returned & reported that the Inhabitants were determined to wait their Fate: Within half an Hour a Signal was made by Lieut.t Mowat, the Vessels began a Cannonade, and several Carcasses were thrown into the Town, which set Fire to the Houses, & in a few Hours consumed the greatest Part of them: a Detachment was then

landed who compleated the Destruction & reimbark:
=ed without Loss. The small Vessels in the Har:
[p. 312.] =bour were burnt, sunk, or brought away the
18th October, / and the Armament returned to Boston
the 5th Novr without attempting any further.

Your Lordship was informed in my last
that Lieut! Colonel Tyrant had returned from
Georgia, where he had been sent with two
Transports, & 170 Rank & File, under Convoy
of the Scarborough Frigate, to procure Rice for
the Army. He found the Country in open
Rebellion, the Governor & many of The Kings
Friends Prisoners at large, others disarmed, & all
legal Authority subverted; a Vessel sunk in the
narrow Part of their River, the Town of Sa:
=vannah garrisoned by 500 Men, & Batteries raised
on the commanding Grounds to obstruct the Pas:
=sage of Ships. Every Means were used to
convince the People that his Designs were not
hostile, that everything required should be paid
for, & their Trade protected; to this they were
at one Time reconciled, but the Violence of
the Mob soon overset his Intentions: The only
Measure left was to secure the Ships then in
the River by Surprize, which was effected by
the Detachment going up Back River in Boats

with two or three small armed Vessels, thro' an intricate Channel & little known, while the larger armed Vessels, proceeding up the ordinary Pas: =sage by Way of Feint, engaged their Attention, [p. 313] /and these met with every Opposition the Enemy could make from their Cannon, or with small Arms. The Plan succeeded; eighteen Vessels of different Sizes were rescued, & brought down the back Channel, more Ships would have been brought off had the Detachment been stronger. Such was the Rage and Disappointment of the People on this Occasion, that they set Fire to the Inverness, a large Ship, richly laden, with a View to destroy: =ing the rest. - Sir James Wright & his Fami: =ly, narrowly escaping the Search of a Detachment of 150 Men sent to seize him, got on board the Scarborough, and is now here, intending to sail for England by this Opportunity; this Detach: =ment, disappointed in their principal Aim, fired upon a Serjeants Party sent ashore for Wood, which the non Commissioned Officer returned, & retired to his Boat with the Loss of one Man killed & scalped, one wounded, and one missing. The Rebels, on the Approach of Troops in Boats, quitted the Spot. The Quantity of Rice obtained by Lieut! Colonel Grant is 1083 Tierces, for which

Certificates were given to the Owners, as the Price could not be ascertained under such Circumstances; Sir James Wright is the principal Proprietor.

[p.311] / A private Trader from Waterford arriv:ed this Morning with as much Beef & Pork as will supply the Army six Days, which, tho' a small Circumstance, may not be unpleas:ing for your Lordship to know in the present Situation of Things.

With most perfect Respect I have the Honor to be,

Your Lordship's
most faithful and
most obedient Servant

W Howe

The Right Hon^ble
Lord George Germain &c^a &c^a &c^a

Endorsed [p.316] Halifax 7th May 1776 / General Howe / R 4th June / (Dup^l. Original not rec^d) / 6 Incl^s. / Ent^d.

[Indexed - Loyalists, May 7. 1776]

List of persons removed from Boston to [fr. 317] Halifax with his Majesty's Troops in the month of March 1776 with the Number of their respective families . . . . viz.

Lieut. Governor Oliver	6.
His Majesty's Council -	
Peter Oliver	2.
Harrison Gray	5.
Timothy Ruggles	3.
Foster Hutchinson	13.
Josiah Edson	1.
John Murray	7.
Richard Lechmere	12.
John Erving	9.
Nathaniel Ray Thomas	2.
Abijah Willard	3.
Daniel Leonard	9.
Nathaniel Hatch	7.
George Erving	6.
Total Govr & Council	85.

Commissioners

Commissioners of his Majestys Customs — and Officers immediately under them. Clerks &c.ª

Henry Hulton		12.
Charles Paxton	Commrs	6.
Benjamin Hallowell		7.
Samuel Waterhouse	Secry pro.	7.
James Porter	Compr Genl	1.
Nathaniel Coffin	D.J Cashier	2.
James Murray	Inspector	7.
William Wooten	Inspector	2.
Samuel Mather		3.
Samuel Lloyd		6.
Walter Barrel		6.
— Skinner — Cookson & Evens		3.
James Barrick		5.
John Selby		2.
Samuel Sparhawk		5.
		74

Custom

[p. 319.]

Custom House, Officers for the Port of Boston.

Edward Winslow	Collector pro Temp:	1.
Robert Hallowell	Comptroller	6.
Arthur Savage	D.y Surveyor & Searcher	6.
Ebenezer Bridgham	D.y Tide Surveyor	6.
Christopher Minot & Chandler	Land Waiters	2.
Isaac Massingham	Tidesmen &c.	1.
Owen Richards		1.
Samuel Chadwell		1.
John Lewes		6.
Hammond Green		1.
Edward Mulchall		1.
John Pettit		6.
John Lisly		4.

Charles Dudley.	Collector of Rhode Island	2.
George Meserve.	Collector of Piscataque	1.
		47.

[p. 320.]

Episcopal Clergy — of Boston —

Revd Dr.	Caner	3.
	Dr. Byles	6.
	Mr. Walter	4.
	Mr. Badger	5.
		18.

[p.321]

Refugees from the bountry — persons of property &c.a
(in alphabetical order) —

William Brattle		Cambridge	2.
John Chandler		Worcester	1.
Rufus Chandler	Att.y	Sons of J Chandler	4.
Nathaniel Chandler			
William Chandler			
Ward Chipman	Att.ry	Cambridge	1.
Thomas Danforth	Att.ry	Charlestown	1.
Thomas Gilbert		Freetown	1.
James Grant		Salem	1.
Samuel Hale	Att.ry	New Hampshire	1.
Mrs Hutchinson		Roxbury	7.
Edward Goldstone Jutuyche		New Hampshire	1.
Benjamin Marston		Marblehead	1.
Mrs Mc. Finstry		Taunton	12.
William Sanford Oliver		Children of the Late Lieut Govr. Oliver	6.
Daniel Oliver	Att.ry		
Doc.r Peter Oliver	physician		
David Phips	Sheriff	Cambridge	11.
James Putnam	Att.y Genl.	Worcester	7.
Samuel Paine	Do.		1.
Jeremiah Dummer Rogers		Littleton	2.
Richard Routh			6.

Carried over . . . 66.

[p. 322]

Refugees from the Country Pca. brot over. 66.

John Sargent		Salem	1.
William Simmons		Falmouth	3.
Thomas Scammel	Inspector & Surveyor Woods		1.
William Tyng	Sheriff	Falmouth	4.
Isaac Winslow		Roxbury	11
Edward Winslow		Plymouth	1.
Pelham Winslow	Attᵗʸ	Dº	1
Abel Willard	Dº	Lancaster	4.
Habijah Willard		Dº	1.
Seth Williams	Attᵗʸ	Taunton	1.
Job Williams		Dº	1.
Mrs. Jones		Weston	6.
Thomas Foster		Plymouth	1.
Jonathan Stearns	Attᵗʸ	New Hampshire	1.
John Bowen		Princton	2.
		Total	105

[p.223.]

Merchants and other principal Inhabitants of Boston.

John Atkinson		4.
Thomas Brinley		3.
William Bowes		4.
Andrew Bogreau	Att.y	1.
William Coffin	Apothecary	2.
William Coffin Jur.		4.
Gilbert Deblois		5.
Philip Dumeresque		6.
Lewes Deblois		3.
Benjamin Faneuil		3.
Samuel Fitch -	Advocate General	7.
James Forrest		7.
Mrs. Flucker		6.
Silvester Gardiner	Physician	6.
Martin Gay		3.
Benjamin Gridley	Judge of Court Comn.-pleas &c.a	1.
Francis Green		6.
John Gore		3.
Mrs. Hallowell		4.
Samuel Hughes		1.
Benjamin mulbery Holmes		11.
Hawes Hatch		1.
Robert Jarves		1.
John Inman		3.
Merchants &c.a Boston Carried over		101.

[p. 324]

Merchants of Boston &ca . . . brot over		101.
Mrs Jones		4.
John Jeffries	Physician	6.
Peter Johonnot		1.
John Lowell Senr	(Instructor of Youth)	5.
Theophilus Lillie		4.
Mrs Lysle		5.
Byfield Lyde		5.
Henry Liddel		4.
Henry Laughton		5.
Henry Lloyd		10.
Joshua Loring Jur	Sheriff	4.
John Powell		6.
Nathaniel Perkins	Physician	1.
Adino Paddock		9.
Benjamin Pollard		1.
William Lee Perkins	Physician	4.
Samuel Rogers		1
Joseph Scott		3.
John Simpson		5
Jonathan Simpson Jur		2.
Severet Saltonstall		1.
Jonathan Snilling		6.
Nathaniel Taylor		2.
William Taylor		2.
John Winslow		4.
Isaac Winslow Jur		5.
Mrs Winslow		4
Joseph Wheelright		1.
Total		213

added Benjamin Davis . . . 3

Farmers, Traders, Storekeepers & Mechanics

in alphabetical order

Joseph Ashley	1.	Brought up	55.
Barnet Andross	1.	Melzar Baner	1.
Gibbs Atkins	1.	John Cooley	4.
Eleanor Ayres	3.	Thomas Courtney	11
Ebenezer Allen	6	Mrs Carr	3
Mary Burton Mitinor	2.	John Daley	4.
John Blair	1	Edmund Dwyre	3.
Archebald Bowman	1.	Daniel Dunbar	1.
John Broderick	3.	Alexander Duncan	1.
James Butler	2.	Francis Dailey	1.
Thomas Brown	6.	Nathaniel Dickinson	1.
John Black	7.	Mrs Draper	6.
John Bernard	1.	Edward Doughorty	2.
John Baker	1.	Adam De Chezeau	7
Mary Beath	4.	William Dudley	3.
Gillam Butler	1.	John Emerson	1
John Brandon	2.	Peter Etter	7
William Codner	1.	Wilfred Fisher	4.
Mrs Conner	2.	Edward Forster	7.
Anna & Elizabeth Cummings milliners	3.	Thomas Full	5.
Elkanah Cushman	1.	Edward Forster jur.	5.
Ebenezer Cutler	1.	Antil Gallop	1.
William Campble	1.	Andrew Gray	3.
Robert Cook	1.	Samuel Gouldsbery	3.
Carried up	55.	Carried over	138.

Farmers Traders &c.a — [Ep.326]

N°. Brot over	138.	Brot over	229.
Edmund Grism	2.	Archibald Mc. Neil	13.
Samuel Gilbert	1.	William Murry	2.
John Grozert	1.	John Moody Jur.	4.
Mary Gray	1.	Dennis Mc Donald	1.
Samuel Greenwood	5.	Mrs. Mackey	1.
Mrs Griffis	3.	David Mitchelson	2.
Edmund Griffin	4.	John More	1.
William Hill	17.	John Miller	5.
Luke Hall	1.	Patrick Mulchy	4.
James Henderson	5.	John Morrison	1.
Joseph House	1.	Patrick Mc. Masters	3.
Jacob Hooper	2.	Alexander Mackmullen	1.
Mills & Hicks printers	2.	Thomas Mitchell	1
Richard Hurlestone	1.	Nathan Mc. Clintock	1.
John Hester	6.	Lazarus Nevin	2.
Jane Heffernon	1.	Joseph Oneal	4.
William Heath	2.	Mrs Phillips	3.
John Joy	8.	Henry Pelham	1.
John Ireland	2.	William Patterson	3.
Margaret Knutton	4.	Ebenezer Phillips	1.
Edmund King	7.	George Patten	3.
George Leonard	9.	Benjamin Price	1.
Samuel Lazarus	1.	George Page	1.
Alexander Linkletter	3.	Richard Rummer	3.
Charles Lowe	2.	Miss Richardson	1.
Carried up	229.	Carried over	292.

[p. 327]

Farmers, Traders, & Mechanics — Brót over

Nº Brót over	292	Brót up	358.
Peter Rose	1.	William Wittington	3.
Ebearles Reak	1.	William Warden	2.
John Ramage	1.	Abraham Warren	1.
Henry Rhodes	5	Joseph Warden	3.
Nathaniel Russell	3.	Obediah Whiston	3.
Mrs Richards	3.	John Winnit jr	1.
Henry Smith	6.	Daniel Wright	2.
George Sulivan	1	Peter Walsh	1.
Edward Stowe	4	Gideon White	1.
Elizabeth Sterling	1.	Archibald Wilson	1.
Benjamin Sterling	1.	James Welsh	1.
Robert Semple	4.	Thomas G. Warral	5.
Abigail Stayner	3.		382.
Araham Savage	1.	Governor &	
Robert Service	5.	Council &ca	85.
Bartholomew Sulivan	2.	Commiss.rs &ca	74.
James Selkrig	6.	Custom house Officers &ca	47.
Edward Smith	4.	Clergy	16.
Ebenezer Sprowe	1.	Refugees &c	105.
Joseph Sheppard	2.	Merchants &ca Boston	213.
James Thomson	1.		924.
Mrs Taylor	5.		
Zebedee Terry	1.		
David Willis	4.		
Carried up	358		

NB. there are about 200 others who have not Returned their names

Endorsed [p. 332] List of persons who removed / from Boston to Halifax with his / Majesty's Troops, in the month / of March 1776. with the number of their respective families / In Genl. Howe's Letter / of 7th May 1776. -/ 1. / 6

[Indexed - Mass. Bay. May 12. 1776]

[4.333.]

List of His Majesty's Council, and other late Inhabitants of the province of Massachusetts Bay in New-England, who embark'd at Halifax the 12th of May 1776. bound for Great Brittain.

In the Ship Francis, James Hall Master.

Harrison Gray - - - - - - - - - Treasurer.

John Murray - - - - - - - - -
John Erving - - - - - - - - -
George Erving - - - - - - - -
Nathaniel Hatch - - - - - - -
} Councellors.

Isaac Royal, Esqr:

Lewis Gray Merchant - - - Son of Harrison Gray.

Total of Men, Women, Children, & Servants on board the Francis . . 38.

In the Brigt: Unity.

Aldins Paddock - - - - - - - -
John Joy - - - - - - - - - -
John Gore - - - - - - - - - -
Martin Gay - - - - - - - - -
Henry Pelham - - - - - - - -
} Reputable Tradesmen.

[4.334]

Thomas Brindley - - - - - - -
Henry Laughton - - - - - - -
William Bowes - - - - - - - -
Lewis DeBlois - - - - - - - -
Edward Lyde - - - - - - - - -
John Ironman - - - - - - - -
} late Merchants at Boston.

Mrs: Lordis

Men, Women, & Children - - - - 35

In the Ship Hellespont Wm. Sester Master.

Mrs Rebecca Hallowell Mother of Commissioner Hallowell.

& her Neice, and Servants.

Ward Chipman . . . . Attorney at Law.

Thomas Danforth . . . Register of Admiralty.

Benjamin Gridley . . . Justice Court of Comon pleas &c.a

In the Brig.a Castor Daniel Brocklebank Master.

Lieut. Govr. Oliver

Richard Lechmere . . . . Councellor.

John Vassall . . . . a Gentleman of property.

Peter Johonnot . . . . Distiller and Merchant

Robert Jarvis . . . . Merchant

Total..32

[p.335.]

/In the Packet

Peter Oliver Esqr. . . . Chief Justice and Councellor.

In the Glasgow . . . . Captain Howe.

Mr. Dudley Collector of the Customs at Rhode Island.

Mr. Rome . . . . . Merchant of Newport.

Endorsed [p.336] List of His Majestys Council &ca./ who embarked at Halifax the / 12th of May 1776. for England./ In Genl Howe's Letter/ of 7th May 1776 / 2.

[4:337]

Provisions & Stores left at Boston belonging to the Commissary Generals Department.

Beef. 8 Barrels
Pork. 61 ditto
Butter 32 Firkins
Cheese 1000 Pounds
Raisins 12 Casks.

} Unfit for His Majestys Troops to eat, & condemnd as p Certificate, bearing date, Boston. 13 March 1776.

Oatmeal 6 Casks, condemn'd in Feb.ry 1776.

A Quantity of Mutton in Puncheons, cur'd on Board the Transports on their Passage, but was spoild in curing & unfit for Use.

Bread. 393 Bags. being damaged Bread & Bread dust, the cleaning & sifting of about 4800 Bags received from different Transports.

Molasses. 15 Hhds. these were drawn off into Quar:-ter Casks & Tierces by Order of the General, & haul'd by the Trucks belong:-ing to the Deputy Quarter Master General to the Long Wharf to be distributed to the different Transports that had Troops & only three Quarter Casks remain on hand, but no Receipts have been ob:-tain'd for the rest.

Wine Gallons 1696. This was sour & had been returned at different Times from the different Hospitals & staved by Order

of Major William Shirreff the 11th March 1776.

Spirits Gallons 327 Received from sundry Transports bad & unfit for Use & staved by Order of Major Shirreff the same day.

Oil. 67 Jars. What could not be removed, some being open, others in Jarrs that were cracked & others without Baskets, & no Orders given to destroy them.

Essence Spruce 49 Butts, These were offerd by Order of the General to Mr. Goldthwait, who had the brewing of Spruce / for the Army, but he neglected to fetch them away, & they remained for his Use.

[p.338.]

Sail Cloth 9½. Bolts. stolen from off the Long Wharf, the Bales having been cut open there, by Persons unknown.

Oil Cloths. 12. Part of Ninety nine deliver'd on the Long Wharf, of Which only Eighty seven have been deliverd to us.

Wheat 7770 Bushels were remaining on hand at the Mills, a Quantity of which is now landing but not being measur'd, the Quantity lost or left behind cannot be ascertain'd.

All the Iron Hoops, Staves & shaken Butts, the latter of which were frequently offerd to

Col: Cleaveland of the Artillery for Dam:
=age to the Vessels that were allotted
to his Department, these were all left
behind, for want of Ship Room.

A Quantity of Empty Casks, some unfinished, pro=
=vided to pack Biscuit in, about 300
in Number.

A Quantity of Bedding which came out of the
Transport Ship Wentworth (part of which
was destroyed by Fire in Boston) was
also left behind.

Halifax. 11th May. 1776.

(Signed) Daniel Chamier
Commissary of Stores & Provisions
for North America.

Endorsed [p.310] (Copy) / Provisions & Stores left at /
Boston belonging to the Commissary General's / Depart:
=ment. / In Genl Howe's Letter / of the 7th May /

3.

Return of Ordnance, and Stores destroyed and left at Boston.

Ordnance — Iron —	32 Pdrs	4	Spiked	
	24	6		
	12	6		
	9	9		
	6	3		
	4	1		
Howitzer — Iron —	8 Inch	1		
Mortars Iron, Sea Service	13 Inch French	4	3 thrown into the Sea 1 Spiked.	
Carriages — Travelling	24 Pdrs	2	Unserviceable	
Garrison	32	4		
	24	6		
	12	6		
	9	9		
Beds for Mortars —	13 Inch	3	destroyed,	
Shells — empty —	13 Inch	100		
	10	50	Most of the Shells broke,	
	8	50	and the Shot thrown	
	5½	100	into the Sea or into Wells	
	4⅖	150		
Shot — round — loose —	32 Pdrs	400		
	24	600		
	18	1300		
	9	396		
	6	100		

[p. 342]

Saddles with Staves —
- 32 Prs 4
- 24 4
- 12 3
- 9 5

} broke

Sponges with Staves & Rammers
- Guns
  - 32 Prs 4
  - 24 6
  - 12 6
  - 9 9
- Mortars 13 Inch . . . 4

} Broke,

Wadhooks —
- 32 Prs 3
- 24 4
- 12 3
- 9 5

Aprons of Lead for Iron Guns . . . 25

Carts —
- Powder Tumbrels . 4
- Common . . . 22 { most of the Wheels are saved —

} Unserviceable

Cartridges paper fill'd . .
- 32 Prs 24
- 24 60
- 9 190

} Destroyed on leaving the Batteries

Cloths —
- Hair 2
- Oil 4

Composition — Ld.s —
- Fuze . . . . .
- Portfire . . . .
- Rocket . . . .

Crows of Iron — 2

Handspikes — 100

Hides ——— Tann'd ——— 10

Horns ——— powder ——— 12

Priming Wires ——— 30

Match ——— slow ——— Cwts ——— 2

Maundril for Smiths ——— 1

Junk ——— Tons ——— 2

Waggons ——— { Shaft 16 } the Wheels & Covers
{ Pole 18 } mostly saved.

Wadmill Tilts ——— 2

NB. A Number of old Iron Guns left in the Town with their Trunnions broke off-

Return

[p.343]

Return of Ordnance and Stores destroyed at Castle William

Ordnance — Iron	42 Prs.	. . .	21
	32	. . . .	10
	24	. . . . .	2
	16	. . . . .	4
	12	. . . . .	8
	9	. . . . .	28
	6	. . . . .	9
Mortars — Iron	13 Inch	. . .	1
	6 3/4	. . . . .	4
	3 3/4	. . . . .	10
Howitzers — Iron	8 Inch	. . .	1
Shot round loose	42 Prs.	. .	3000
	32	. . . .	100
	18	. . . .	620
	9	. . . .	3800.
Shells — empty	6 3/4	. . . .	176
	3 3/4	. . . .	368

NB: The Trunnions of all the Guns broke off and the Carriages burnt. The Shot and Shells thrown into the Sea.

(Signed) Samt. Cleaveland, Brig. Genl.
Royal Artillery.

Endorsed [p.344] Return of Iron Ordnance / and Stores destroyed at / Boston and Castle William / In Genl. Howe's Letter / of 7th May 1776. / 4

Return of Stores in the Barrack Master General's

Bedding												
Bed Cases	Bolster Cases	Rugs & Coverlids	Blankets	Pairs of Sheets	Mattrass & Pillows	Iron Pots	Bales for Pots	Tramels	Dozn Irons Pairs	Stoves	Grates	Fire Shovels
917	1371	317	1187	292	20	562	596	123	119	236	417	363

In the Magazine Yards Stores Seven Hundred and and at Hubbard's Wharf four hundred Boards of Wood. Casks of Spermiceta Oil. Most of the Bedding left, the Stores burnt out and unserviceable. The Tables,

Department left at Boston Ptca March 17th 1776

Furniture

Iron	Pokers	Candlesticks	Axes	Ash Boxes	Buckets	Mallets	Iron Wedges	Tables	Forms	Chairs	Lanthorns	Wheelbarrows	Hand barts
187	276	643	172	1046	1089	250	250	911	1853	180	60	65	46

seventy three Chaldron of Coals. In the Wood Yards And a Quantity of Hair for Stuffing of Beds. Sixteen was Old and unserviceable, and the greatest Part of Forms Ptca were so bulky, could not be brought

(Signed) James Robinson
Barrack Master General

Halifax 12th May 1776

Endorsed [p.348] (Copy) / Return of Stores in the / Bar :rack Master General's / Department left at / Boston Pca. 17th March 1776 / In Genl Howe's Letter / of 7th May 1776. / 5

[Indexed- Shirreff, May 7.]

[p 349]

Return of Horses, Waggons, Trucks, Hay, Beans, Bran, &c &c &c Left in Boston, 17th March 1776.

Hay Tons	356
Beans Bushells	791
Bran Bushells	9,102
Horses	79
Waggons	27
Trucks	35
Setts Waggon Harness	10
Setts Truck	15
Sunks and Sodds	300

(Signed) Wm. Shirreff
D.Q. M.G.-

Endorsed [p. 352] Return of Horses - / Waggons, Trucks, Harness, / Hay, Beans, Bran, &ca, &ca, &ca / Left in Boston 17th March / 1776. / In Genl. Howe's Letter / of 7th May 1776. / 6

[p. 303.]

Duplicate

Halifax 12th May 1776–

My Lord

By detaining for a few Hours the Glas:=gow Ship of War, returning to England, I have the Honor to acknowledge the Receipt of your Lordships Dispatches bearing Date the 28th. March, with two Duplicates of the 1st and 7th. February, several Enclosures, Treaties &ca which were taken out of the Packet by a Cruiser, and brought in here last Night. But as they seem upon the first Reading to require nothing more than my steady Obedience, I defer answering them particularly until the next Opportunity, which I expect to be in a few Days.

It is with much Concern I find that by the Promotion of Brigadier General Robertson to the Command of a Battalion of the 60th Regi:=ment, he is taken from the staff of this Army: His spirited Conduct during the Course of last Winter, particularly upon the intended Attack of the Enemy's Works at Dorchester, does [p. 304.] him great Honor, and in Consequence / of his earnest Request to serve here this Campaign, I have presumed to put his Name in Orders to act as Major General, to which, by his particular

Desire, there will not be any Pay annexed, lest The King should be pleased to require his Services in some other Quarter, or to disapprove of my appointing the Brigadier to this local Rank by His Majesty's Commission being withheld,

I have the Honor to be,

Your Lordships

faithfull and

most obedient servant

W Howe

The Right Honble

Lord George Germain &c &c &c

Endorsed [f. 336] Halifax 12th May 1776 / General Howe / R 4th June / (Dupe Original not recd) / Entd

[p. 357]

Halifax 26th April 1776.

My Lord,

By Advices received this Day from Governor Tonyn, I learn that the Rebels have made a Descent upon the Island of Providence, and in Order to give your Lordship the fullest Intelligence of this Event, I enclose a Copy of Governor Browne's Letter to Governor Tonyn, and an Extract of Governor Tonyn's Letter to me — There are also private Accounts from St. Augustine mentioning that the Rebels had actually taken Possession of the Island.

With the most perfect Respect I have the Honor to be,

Your Lordships
faithful and
most obedient Servant

W Howe

Lord George Germain
&c &c &c.

Endorsed [p. 360] 'Halifax 26th April 1776. / Hon.ble Genl Howe / Rx 6th June / (2 Inclosures.) / Entd

[p. 361]

Extract of a Letter from Governor Tonyn
Dated St. Augustine 8th March 1776.

"The St. John Schooner Lieutenant Grant, arrived this Day from Providence, and the enclosed is a Copy of a Letter brought by a Sloop from Governor Brown, which accompanied His Majesty's Schooner with the Gun Powder."

"I am apprehensive this Bawble of a Fleet, if it does not come here, will go to Pensacola, and there do great Mischief, and prevent all Negotiations with the Indians in that Quarter."

Endorsed [p. 361] Extract of a Letter from Governor/ Tonyn to Major Genl. Howe./ St. Augustine 8th March 1776 -/ In General Howe's of/ 26th April 1776./ (1.)

[p 365]

Copy)

Fort Nassau New Providence

4th March 1776

Sir

This Morning appeared off this Island two large Frigates, two Brigs, three Sloops & a Schooner, all well armed and full of Troops from Philadelphia, for the Purpose of carrying away by Force His Ma:jesty's Powder & Stores, and finding the Disposition of the Inhabitants to be such as cannot be depended upon, I have therefore thought proper with the Advice of His Majesty's Council to ship it immediately for your Government; hope you will receive the Powder until it may be convenient to send for it.

The Rebels have landed near five Hun:dred Men, they are in Possession of Fort Montague, and I espected a Visit from them at this Fort be:[p 366] :fore Morning; they appear to be well appointed, and I believe purpose paying your Excellency a Visit.

The Hurry I am in, and the Want of writing Implements is the only Apology I can make for this incorrect Note, I do therefore refer to Cap:tain Chambers for further particulars, who from his Activity & Readiness to serve Government, I take the Liberty to recommend to your Excellency. I have the Honor to be, in great haste, &c. —

(Signed) Monfort Browne

P. S: The Number of Barrels of Powder sent your Excellency amount to –

The Hurry is so great that it is impossible to ascertain the Number of Barrels –

Monday 1 oBlock in the Morning

Endorsed [p. 368] Copy of a Letter from / Governor Brown to / Governor Tonyn / Fort Nassau New Providence / 4th March 1776 – / In Genl Howe's of the / 26th April 1776. / (2) / dr

[p.369]

Whitehall, 11th June 1776

General Howe.

Sir,

Your letters of the 25th April, 7th & 12th of May, together with the Inclosures, have been received, and I have had the honor of laying them before His Majesty.— It would have been very fortunate if the Dispatches, to which you allude and which have been so long on their Passage, had reached You in due time; and it gave me real Satisfaction to learn that you had at last received them.—

[p.370]

Your Attention to the Service, in sending the 47th / Regiment to Quebec, is highly commendable; But, as I trust the Forces sent from Europe for the Relief of that place and the Reduction of the neighboring Country to its Obedience, will fully answer those purposes, You will desire General Carleton to return you that Regmt, unless he shall find that the Situation of Affairs in that Quarter makes it necessary for him to keep it.—

Give me leave to express my satisfaction

[p.371] on the safe arrival of yourself and the Fleet at Halifax - The. Capture of / the Brig was an unfortunate Circumstance but I hope that the loss of the Shoes and Woollen Articles which were on board, have ere'e this been repaired by means of the Stores that were forwarded in the Ships that have been sent from hence.-]

His Majesty has been pleased to approve of your Appointment of Lieutenant Colonel Patterson of the 63d Regiment, to be your Adjutant General and I shall certainly pay due Attention to your re: =commendation of Major Kemble.-

[p.372] /From the Character which I have had given me of the foreign Officers, I have the greatest reason to expect that you will find them so well- disposed to the Service, that there will be no Call for giving the local Rank of Colonel to the Senior Lieutenant Colonels of the British Army.- And I am happy in having received such favorable Accounts of their Disposition and Attach: =ment to the Cause, as render it un: =necessary to adopt the Measure, which

your Zeal has recommended, because the adoption of it might introduce a Jealousy & uneasyness amongst them. [p. 373]

I cannot help expressing my con: cern that so many of His Majestys faithfull Subjects in America should be so much distressed for the want of Provisions, that it is necessary for you to supply them from the Kings Stores. And it is impossible for me to say more upon so delicate a Business, than that you must be guided by your own feelings and Humanity, which, I am persuaded, will always direct you right.-

In answer to the last Paragraph of your Letter of April 25th, it will be sufficient for me to observe, that your Brother Lord Howe's arrival | in America must have afforded you the most pleasing as well as most con: vincing Proofs of the great Estimation in which His Majesty holds You, and of the Opinion he so justly entertains of your Ability & Inclination to render Him the most essential Services.- [p. 374]

His Majesty always Acts upon such

fixt and unalterable Principles of Justice that he will never withdraw his Royal Favor and Confidence from any of his Servants without Reason, and Absence which has
[f. 375] frequently proved fatal to the Fortunes of even the / most meritorious Men, will in these Days, I am possitive be detrimental to no one; As the King seems to make the Interests of those who are abroad in His Service, the more peculiar & more immediate Objects of his Care.

Lord Amherst when he Commanded in Chief in America never appointed to vacant Regiments - And, at the time when I wrote to you before concerning Vacancies, it was understood that he only gave Commissions to the Rank of Captain inclusive, and posted to vacant Ma-
[f. 376] jorities and / Lieutenant Colonelcies - But I have now the satisfaction to inform you, that His Majesty always intending that your Powers should be as great as those enjoyed by Lord Amherst, has been graciously pleased to order that you should give Commissions to the Rank of Lieutenant Colonel inclusive.]

The whole of Brigr. Genl. Roberts on's Behaviour is deserving of great commenda: =tions. And His Majesty approves of your having appointed him to act as Major General, and consents that he should continue to serve in America in [p. 377] that capacity this Campaign.

It is not necessary for me to en: =ter into the particulars contained in your Letter of May 7th, but, as I feel my: =self perfectly satisfied with what you have already done, and purpose to do, it would be ungenerous in me not to endeavor in my turn to contribute to your Happiness, by assuring you that your Actions and Intentions are honored with the entire Approbation of your Sovereign.]

I am &c.a

Geo. Germain [p. 378]

[P. S. - When I was closing my letter I received the very agreeable Intelli: =gence from Quebec which you will see in the enclosed Gazette extraordinary; I most heartely congratulate you upon an Event that must greatly facilitate

all over Operations, and opens a prospect of putting an end to the Rebellion in one Campaign.

G. G.

Endorsed [p 380] Drat / To General Howe / 11th June 1776 / Entd

[f. 301]

Whitehall 12th June 1776.

Honble General Howe

Sir,

In addition to my Letter of Yester=day, I am to inform you, that, in consequence of a full Representation of the Inconveniences which might result, from your not having Power to make and fill up Vacancies by Sale, His Majesty has been pleased to consent, that in Cases of Sickness, and where the Benefit of the Service may warrant it, you permit the Officers under your Command, to the Rank of Lieutenant Colonel inclusive (except those of the Guards) to sell, and that you give Commissions to the succeeding Officers: But, in other Instances, His Majesty wishes, that Requests for Leave to sell may, with your Observa- [f. 302]
=tions thereupon, be transmitted to the Secretary at War, for His Consideration.

As the Foot Guards under your Commands are only a Detachment from the Three Regiments, and you have many of the oldest of each Rank with you, the King has been pleased to order,

that in case of a Vacancy of a Captain Company, or a Lieutenancy, you shall post to such Vacancies those Officers of that Corps whom you shall think most proper, and report the same: And with regard to the Vacant Ensigncies, it is His Ma:=jesty's Intention to supply them from hence, by the oldest Ensigns belonging to the said Regiments, as was done on forming the Detachment.

I am &c.ª

Lord: Germain.

Endorsed[p.384] Drat to / Honble General Howe / Whitehall 12th June 1776. / Entd Dupe.

[p. 385]

Whitehall, 21st June 1776

General Howe.

Sir,

Since my letter to you of the 11th instant acknowledging the receipt of your Dispatches of the 7th & 12th of May. by the Harriot Packet, I have received no Letter from you, but we are happily relieved from Our Anxiety, lest the Troops should suffer from the want of Provisions, by the accounts received by private Per: :sons of a later date, which mention the arrival of the Experiment with sever: :al of the Transports from Antigua, and of the Greyhound with 5 Victuallers from [p. 386] Cork, / and that you had given Orders for every thing to be in readiness to leave Halifax on the 28th

What adds greatly to the satisfaction of these Accounts is the Intelligence we have received that the Transports with the Highland Troops were within a Weeks Sail of Boston on the 21st, and Commodore Hotham, who has the first Division of the Hessian Forces under his Convoy, acquaints the Admiralty in a

Letter dated the 5th June that he had then made half his passage to Rhode Island. – We have little doubt, therefore, [p 387] that the Highlanders will / have joined you before you can have arrived at New York, and so reasonable a re=inforcement must have given fresh Spirits and Confidence to the Troops, & greatly facili=tated your taking Possession of that place.

The 2d Division of the Hessians are now at Spithead, and every thing is in readiness for their Proceeding to New York, under Convoy of 4 of His Majesty's Ships. –

The 16th Regiment of light Dragoons, [p 388] and the remount Horses for the 17th. together with the draught / Horses for the Baggage & Artillery, & 300 German Recruits go with them. & such part of a Body of 500 British Recruits, which is collected at Chatham & [added in another hand] Dover, as can get round in time, have orders to join them. –

In my letter of the 11th instant, I acquainted you that General Carleton would have orders to send back the 47th Regi=ment, which you had spared him for

the relief of Quebec, or to replace it with some other from the Army under his Command; but, upon further Consideration, it is thought more expedient to allow the Regiments which are already in Canada [p. 389] to remain there, and to / replace the 47th from hence, by sending you the Prince of Waldecks Regiment, which was intend: ed to have gone with the 2d Division of the Brunswick Troops to Quebec, and that Regiment is accordingly ordered to sail with the Hessians, and General Carleton is informed of this Arrangement and directed to consider the former Orders as recalled in consequence of it

Inclosed you will receive the Embar: = kation Returns of the Hessians, and Waldeck Regiment; and also of the 402 German Recruits, and I have the Pleasure to add, that the several Corps are in excellent Condition, very well appointed, and express the greatest Willingness for the Service.

As we are to hope you have now [p. 390] got footing in New York, / and that you will be able to draw some Part of the Supplies for your Army from that Province,

the Continuance of so large a Number of Transports, as these Embarkations will furnish you with, cannot be necessary; and as the Expence is very great, it is highly proper that so many of them as can be spared should be dis:charged, as soon as possible, and as the Direction of the Transport Service is in the Commander in Chief of His Majestys Ships, you will acquaint him, from time to time, with the Number which you find necessary, in order that no more may be continued in pay than the Exigences of the Ser:vice require.

[p. 391]

On all Accounts the / foreign Ships ought to be the first discharged; and as there is good Ground to suspect, from the Conduct of the Masters, that they have Stores of different kinds concealed on board, it will be very proper that their Holds be carefully examined, so soon as the Troops & Horses are disembarked, and that, when they are discharged, the Admiral should order them to be seen a good

Distance from the Coast, by some of His Majesty's Ships, and to acquaint them, that if they are afterwards met with nearer Shore, they will be made prize of.

I am &c.ª

Geo: Germain

Endorsed [p.392] Draft to General Howe. / White: Hall 21st June 1776. / Entd

[fr. 392]

Duplicate
Private.

Halifax 2d June 1776.

My Lord,

The enclosed Letter from Mr. William Vassall, being opened here on Account of its Address to William Dennie a notorious Rebel and principal Actor in the Destruction of the Tea at Boston, I trouble your Lordship with it, to shew the Mode those People take for the Security of their Property - Chief Justice Oliver can inform your Lordship with Respect to the Characters of both the Persons, but I am told that Mr. Vassall has ever avoided interfering in American Affairs during the Course of this Rebellion, and that he has resided in England since the Spring of last Year.

I have the Honor to be,

Your Lordships

faithful and most obedient Servant.

W Howe.

The Right Honorable
Lord George Germain
&c. &c. &c.

Endorsed [fr 396] D. | Halifax 2d June 1776. | Honble. Genl. Howe. | (Private) Rx 5th July | Dup - Orig. not recd | (1 Inclosure.) | 2 Ch. | 2d. May | Entd

[p.394]

(Copy) London December 4th 1775

Sir,

I received your Letter dated Salem August 21st 1775. Inclosing Ten Bills drawn by Mr Nathl. Wheatley in your favor on Mr Samuel Enderby. Viz.t One dated April 12th 1775. for £100_ One dated April 13th 1775 for £100. One dated April 14th 1775 for £100 One dated April 15th 1775 for £100. One dated April 17th 1775 for £100. One dated May 17th 1775 for £100. One dated May 17th 1775 for £150. One dated May 17th 1775 for £200. One dated May 17th 1775 for £250. And One dated May 17th 1775 for £300. The Money for the above Ten Bills amounting to Fifteen Hundred Pounds Sterling I received the 14th of November 1775. I also received four Bills inclosed in said Letter drawn by Henry Lloyd Esq.r in your favor on Messrs Nesbitt Arnold and Franks Viz.t One dated Decem.r 20th 1774 for £200. One dated December 20th 1774 for £300. one dated Dec.r 20th 1774 for £150 and one dated Decem.r 20th 1774 for £350. For these four Bills amounting to One Thousand Pounds Sterling I received the Money Novem: [p.395]
:ber 25th 1775. / I wait for your Directions, and shall punctually pay the Money I

have of yours in my Hands to your Order.
I am with Tenders of my best Services.

Sir,

your most obedient humble Servant

(Signed) William Vassall

Mr. William Dennie

Endorsed [p. 100] Copy of a Letter from Will.m Vassall / to Mr. William Dennie / Dated London 4th Decemr. 1775. / In Genl. Howe's (Private) / of 2d June 1776.

[p.401]

No. 15 Halifax 3d June 1796_

My Lord

I have the Honor of your Lordships Dispatch of 2d January enclosing His Majesty's Warrant, to explain and confirm under the Kings Sign Manual, the Powers with which I am vested to post Officers to Vacancies, as were before expressed in your Lordships Letter of the 5th January.

His Majestys Commands will ever be the sacred Guide of my Conduct, and whatever my private Feelings may be, at seeing any Part of the Royal Confidence withdrawn, I shall, while honored with the Execution of them, pay the most implicit Obedience: Permit me, my Lord, at the same Time to represent, that previous to this Limitation, when His Majesty was pleased to order two additional Companies to each Regi:=ment under my Command, one of them to be formed by a regular regimental Promotion, and the Officers to return to Britain for the Purpose of recruiting the Company, I did, with a scrupu:=lous Regard to His Majesty's Pleasure, make the Appointments accordingly, reporting my Reasons for the few Deviations that occurred. Notwithstanding [p.402] /this I have the Mortification to find that my

Appointments on their Arrival were not yet con:
=firmed, and that all those Ensigns who had
merited Promotion by their personal good Behaviour,
and who have ever since been doing Duty as
such, remain superseded by others commissioned in
Britain.

Many Appointments have also been received
from the War Office since the 5th of January
on Vacancies that have happened under my Com:
=mand, and which of course have been filled
up on the Spot, occasioning such Embarrassment
and Confusion in the Army, that I have been
obliged to give the enclosed Order to prevent Mur:
=murs, and remove all Doubts in Consequence of
these double Promotions until His Majesty's further
Pleasure is known.

I beg Leave therefore to entreat your Lord:
=ship to lay before His Majesty the particular
Situation of the Gentlemen aggrieved, and to pre:
=sent my humble Request that His Majesty may
be graciously pleased to confirm them in their
respective Ranks, permitting me to issue Pay to
the Ensigns appointed at Home by Recommenda:
=tion from the War Office, until Vacancies happen
in the different Regiments for their Admission, in
which View I shall keep all Ensigncies open

in Expectation of His Majesty's further Pleasure, I must also flatter myself that Directions may be given to prevent the like Inconveniencies in future, as His Majesty's Service by their Continuance must be greatly impeded. [p. 403]

I have the Honor to be,

Your Lordship's

faithfull and

most obedient Servant

W Howe

The Right Honorable

Lord George Germain &c &c &c

Endorsed [p. 404] Halifax 3d June 1776. / Honble Genl. Howe / (No. 15) / R 5th July. / (1 Inclosure.) / Entd

[Indexed – Howe]

[p. 208]

General Orders Halifax 27th May 1776.

The Commander in Chief in Order to remove all Doubts in Consequence of Promotions that have been made by him in America, dif:fering from those transmitted by Lord Barrington Secretary at War, hereby commands, that all such Officers as are commissioned from Britain, and by him, are to rank from that Commission bearing the prior Date, and to be obeyed as such, until His Majesty is pleased to express His Royal Pleasure, in Determination of those Differences, which will be declared as soon as received.

Wherever it happens that there are supernumerary Officers in a Corps, they are never:theless to do Duty in that Corps to which the are last appointed, and their Subsistance will be paid to them by special Warrant, on an Ab:stract signed by the Commanding Officer of the Regiment.

Endorsed [p. 208] General Orders / Halifax 27th May 1776. / In Genl Howe's (No. 15) of / 3d June 1776.

[p.409]

No. 16. Halifax 4th June 1776.

My Lord,

The mercantile Goods at Boston having attracted your Lordships Regard as well as that of Lord Dartmouth, I took such Measures as were most advisable to answer the Purposes required, which will appear from the enclosed Detail of what has been done, and altho' the Design has been mostly frustrated by the Loss of the principal Ship, yet to set this Matter in a clear Light, and to lodge, as it were, a Record of the Transaction, I beg Leave to trouble your Lordship with the Particulars relative to it; the main Object being to deprive the Rebels of what they stood most in Need, the Goods in Possession will remain in Store at Halifax.

It is found that the Regiment projected by Governor Legge to be raised within the Province of Nova Scotia, cannot be completed, [p.410] and to relieve Government from unnecessary Expence, I have taken the Liberty to put this Corps into a different Form after 24th Instant, leaving an Opening for all concerned to entitle themselves to their present Appointments by Success in Recruiting — This Regulation is

enclosed for your Lordships Approbation, and I have the Honor to be.

Your Lordships
most faithful and
obedient Servant.

W Howe

The Right Honorable
Lord George Germain &c &c &c

Endorsed [p. 412] Halifax 4th June 1776./ Hon.ble Genl. Howe. / (No 16) / R 5th July / (2 Inclo=sures.) / Entd

[p. 413]

State of the Goods removed from Boston and taken by the Rebels on board the Brigantine Elizabeth, on her passage, from Boston to Halifax.—

When a resolution was taken to quit Boston, it was well known that the Rebels were in want of Linnen, & Woolen Goods, & if the quantity of these then in Town was permitted to fall into their Hands, they would be releived from distress and Assisted in carry:ing on the War; it became therefore necessary to remove them, which the Commander in Chief directed to be done without injuring the property of any person whatsoever, even of those in Re:=bellion.— his resons for doing this were set forth in a proclamation, the freends of Govern:=ment were advised to remove theirs out of the reach of the Rebels, those who had not the means of doing this under their own Eye were acquainted that they might deliver them to Brean Brush Esquire, who was provided with con:=veniences for transporting them; the Goods of per:=sons who neglected complying with this notice were to be removed by Brean Brush, who was to take Invoices & give receipts for the same, he accordingly removed the following Goods, from

the following Stores.

Goods put on board the Brig Elizabeth at Boston, viz.t

John Rowes Goods, as p.r Invoice & receipt annexed to it, N.o 1

John Scollays ditto as p.r Invoice.

From M.r Baldwins Store 7 Trunks 11 Bales, 7 Cases, & 7 Barrels

From M.r Frazers Store 10 Trunks & Bales.

From Deacon Barrets Store, 10 Boxes, 3 Bales, & 1 Trunk

From Capt. Partridges Store 3 Trunks of Linnen &

[p. 411.] Woolen Goods -

From Capt. Dashwoods Store 6 Bales.

Invoices were desired from all the Owners, and Receipts & Obligations to deliver the Goods to their order at Halifax were offered - some of these were accepted, but those persons who were known to be most violent in the Rebel Interest refused to give Invoices or take receipts.

The above Goods were all that were removed from Boston without the consent of the Owners by Brean Brush Esq.r

Others were put on board by the Owners, but as Brean Brush, & these Gentlemen were taken on board the Elizabeth by the Rebels, the

escact Invoices cant be had here

The Commander in Chief being informed that a Number of Villains on board the Ship Peggy had pillaged some Stores at Boston, & lodged their plunder on board, he caused this Ship to be searched at Nantasket Road, the Goods under the inspection of Messrs. Davis & others to be put into packages, and sent on board the Elizabeth, which was judged a safer bottom.

In the circumstances these Vessels were, the contents of each package could not be taken, but Boat loads were sent on Board.

On the arrival of the Peggy at Hali: = fax a further quantity of Goods, were found, which were immediately examined, & secured by Mr. Davis -- and the Goods with the Invoice are put into the hands of the Commissary General.

Endorsed [p. 16] State of the Goods / removed from Boston / In Genl Howe's (N° 16) / of 4th June 1776. / (1)

Plan on which the Corps of Loyal Nova Scotia Volunteers are now form'd [p.417]

June 6th. 1776.

The Men already raised are formed into two Companies, command by Officers in Proportion, who are appointed. These two Companies with their Officers are to continue on Pay.

All the remaining Officers are to recruit for their respective Companies, but are not to receive any more Pay, till half their Companies are compleated, and approved of by the Officer Com:=manding His Majesty's Forces in Nova Scotia; when they will receive Pay, according to the following Rule

Such Officers, whose half Companies are approved of on or before the 1st of September 1776, to receive Pay back from the 25th. of June.

Such as have not then got their Com:=plement, to receive Pay for three Months back from the Time their Men are approved of.

The Field and Staff Officers are not [p.418] to receive Pay till ½ half the Battalion is raised.

They are to put themselves under the Orders of the Officers Commanding His Majesty's Troops, in the same Manner as other Provin:=cial Regiments, when doing Duty with His Majesty's Forces. Only this Corps is not to

serve out of the Province of Nova Scotia, accord:
=ing to former Compact.

The Officer Commanding His Majesty's Forces in Nova Scotia will appoint an Adjutant to this Corps, as soon as he sees it necessary.

Endorsed [p. 420] Plan on which the Corps of / Loyal Nova Scotia Volunteers are now / formed- June 6th 1776- / In Genl. Howe's (No 16) / of 4th June 1776. / (2.)

[p. 421]

N° 17 Halifax 7th June 1776 —

My Lord

On the 11th May I had the Honor of your Lordships Dispatches of the 28th March by the Dispencer Packet, with Duplicates of the 1st and 7th February, the Originals of which were delivered by Captain Dickson, Commanding the Grey Hound Frigate on the 16th following.

[I have suffered the most sensible Mortification by being so long detained at this Place, but the late Arrivals of the Provision Ships, and the repairing of those included in the Number requisite for transporting the Troops, a Return of which was forwarded to the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury in my Dispatch of 8th May, have made an earlier Removal impracticable. The Troops however are at length embarked, waiting only for favorable Weather to proceed to Sandy Hook; In the early Operations there, I shall have the closest Attention to the Reinforcements daily expected, and not hazard any disadvantageous Attacks: In this Idea, I at present, think it will be most advisable to make a Landing upon Long [p. 422] Island, in order to secure the / Passage of the Shipping into the Harbour, which only can be effected by the Possession of a commanding

Height near Brooklyn, said to be fortified: should the Enemy offer Battle in the open Field we must not decline it, and from the high Order the Troops are now in, I have every Reason to flatter myself with Success, which once obtained and prosecuted immediately upon the Arrival of the Reinforcements, would not fail to have the most intimidating Effects upon the Minds of those deluded People.

When General Clinton joins the Army, to which Purpose I have wrote to him, consonant to the Orders he will have received from your Lordship, a Copy of which you were pleased to transmit to me, if we should not find our Strength sufficient to afford a Division of the Army previous to the Arrival of the Hessians, we may nevertheless proceed to force the Rebels from the Island of New York, or to such other Operation as may be deemed most conducive to his Majesty's Service. But as General Clinton must have a Part of the Hessians with him on the Side of Rhode Island, and a personal Communication with General de Heister will arrange this Business, more to the Satisfaction of all Parties, than could be done seperately, or by Letter to meet him

upon the Coast; the Admiral therefore, at my Request, has sent Orders to the Cruizers, not only off Rhode Island, but to all others on [p. 493] the northern Coast, to direct the Troops from Europe to proceed to New York, from whence they may more distinctly be ordered to their several Destinations for the Operations of the Campaign: And that no Time may be lost in disposing the Troops for Action, after the Arrival of the Fleet at New York, I intend to precede in a Frigate to Sandy Hook, that I may have the Advantage of communicating with Governor Tryon, for obtaining the best Information of the State of the Rebel Army in the Environs of that Place, and that I may be ready to receive the Hessians, in Case of their Arrival before the Fleet from hence.]

As some Difficulties may arise in General Carleton's Mind, from a Delicacy in interfering with my Command by passing the Frontiers of Cana: =da into the Province of New York. I beg Leave, with Submission, to refer to your Lordships Con: =sideration, whether it may not be advisable to write to the General on this Head, that he may be assured no Difficulties can arise on my Part, respecting his Command upon a Junction

of the two Armies; at the same Time I ap:
=prehend, altho' we should encamp together, such
Situation will not preclude me, as youngest in
Rank, from the Operation of my Command in
the same Manner as in an allied Army respect:
=ing Promotions, and every other internal Order
relative to the Troops intrusted to my Care;
[p. 124.] nor would the Powers of the Elder, I pre:
=sume, extend to any / Change of Troops allot:
=ted from Home for the two Districts, without
the Consent of the younger Officer: I beg
Leave further to observe that in the Case of
General Carleton advancing into the Province of
New York the two Armies by forming seper:
=ate Encampments, may cooperate under his Direc:
=tion perhaps with the same Efficacy as if en:
=camped without Distinction. I am led to this
Representation by Accounts received of the early Ar:
=rival of the 29th Regiment, and of the 47th
from hence, at Quebec, and of General Bur:
=goyne being in the River with the Troops
from Europe, having a Quantity of Materials
necessary for passing the Lakes, which must
greatly forward his Motions.

[My best Endeavours shall be employed
to engage the Assistance of the Indians of the

Six Nations, and I hope by the Influence of Colonel Guy Johnson to make them useful]

Admiral Shuldham having sent me the Copy of a Letter he has lately received from the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty relative to the Transports being taken from under the Orders of the Commander in Chief of the Land Forces; I beg Leave to represent to your Lordship that I apprehend such a Disposal of them will greatly impede the Service, from the Necessity the Land Officer must be under of making Applications to the Admiral, on every Movement for the Convenience of the Troops, and for a Variety of Services needless to point out [p. 426] to your / Lordship; wherefore I am hopeful I may not receive any Order for a Change in the Present Command over them.

The advanced Rank which the King has been graciously pleased to confer upon the General Officers serving in this Country, is received by those here, with the highest sense of the most dutifull Respect for His Majesty's Royal Attention, and by no one more gratefully than myself. I shall not fail to communicate to Lieut.t General Clinton His Majesty's particular Regard to the seniority of his Rank, which

would have placed him second in Command in Canada, had he not been previously employed to the Southward: My last Intelligence from that Quarter was dated the 28th April, and as five or six Transports had then arrived I must conclude the whole Force is collected there before this Time]

The 47th Regiment not being included in your Lordships Distribution of Troops destined for Canada, I shall presume it may now remain in the Place of the 33d but shall pay due Obedience to the Order for Lord Cornwallis serving in that Army. The 6th Regiment cannot be employed early in the Campaign, as I shall not have it in my Power to send Transports for them until after my Arrival at New York.

The Rebel Prisoners are returned in the
[p. 426] Grey Hound, and I shall use my Endeavours to follow your Lordships Directions respecting them and others in the same Predicament.

It is with Concern I am to advise your Lordship of another Ordnance Store Ship, named the Hope, being taken in Boston Bay: She had a large Proportion of entrenching Tools on board, and it is said 1,500 Barrels of Powder,] I understand the Master was suspected of Treachery

before the Ship left England, and that Captain Dickson, commanding the Grey Hound, gave Information of the Suspicion to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, some Time before she sailed under his Convoy.

[[The Appointment of Lord Howe to the Chief Command in the naval Department upon this extensive Coast, is a Circumstance that could not fail to give me the highest Satisfaction, and I promise myself from his Experience every Assistance that can be given in the Prosecution of the conjunct War we are now entering upon.]]

With the most perfect Respect, I have the Honor to be,

Your Lordships

faithful and

most obedient Servant

W Howe

The Right Honorable

Lord George Germain &c &c &c

Endorsed [p.420] Halifax 7th June 1776 / Hon^ble Genl. Howe / (N°. 17) / R 5th July. / Ent^d

[fr. 429.]

No. 18 Halifax 8th June 1776

My Lord

[On the 6th Instant the Mercury Packet arrived with your Lordships Dispatches of 27th April, Duplicate 25th March, Copy of your Lordships Letter of 25th April to Lieut.r General de Heister, and several Papers relative to the State of the Hessian Troops, Copies of Letters from your Lord:ship to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty of 26th April, and to Sir William Erskine of 1st same Month, also a Copy of a Letter from Colonel Faucitt to the Earl of Suffolk of 9th April.]

These Dispatches were delivered to me by Capt.n Emmerick accompanied by a Letter from your Lordship setting forth his good Services in the last War, I apprehend he might be employ=ed here to great Advantage, should this Contest continue for another Year, by returning to Europe, and bringing a Corps of 500 German Chasseurs. but in the present Campaign, without proper Troops for him to act with, or a Knowledge of the Country, he can be but casually employed, yet I hope to good Effect.

[fr. 430.]

/ The utmost Attention shall be given to the Experience and great Abilities of Sir William Erskine in the military Line, and I shall with

Pleasure make known to him your Lordships Commands to me in his Favor.

The Contents of Colonel Faucitt's Letter have given me much Satisfaction and I shall not fail to make a proper Use of the Knowledge it contains

[While writing this I have Advice that some Transports with the Highlanders are arrived at the Entrance of the Harbour, and I am not without Hopes that we shall all join under Sail tomorrow

I cannot take my Leave of your Lordship without expressing my utter Amazement at the decisive and masterly Strokes for carrying such extensive Plans into immediate Execution as have been effected since your Lordship has assumed the conducting of this War, which is already most happily experienced by those who have the Honor of serving here under your Auspices. That you may finally receive the Acknowledgements of a grateful Country, the lasting Glory which such Services merit, and that I may in some Degree contribute to the Completion of Measures so vigorously

[p 431] concerted, is the fervent Wish of]

Your Lordships faithfull and
most Obedient Servant

W Howe

The Right Honorable
Lord George Germain &c &c &c

Endorsed [fo. 432.] Halifax 8th June 1776. / Hon^ble Lieut.
Howe / (No. 18) / R. 5th July / Ent^d

[fr. 433.]

No. 18

Head Quarters Staten Island

7th July 1776–

My Lord

[The Mercury Packet is dispatched to inform your Lordship of the Arrival of the Hali=fax Fleet on the 29th June at Sandy Hook, where I arrived four Days sooner in the Grey Hound Frigate. I met with Governor Tryon on board of Ship at the Hook and many Gentle=men, fast Friends to Government, attending him, from whom I have had the fullest Information of the State of the Rebels, who are numerous and very advantageously posted with strong Entr=enchments both upon Long Island and that of New York, with more than one hundred Pieces of Cannon for the Defence of the Town towards the Sea, and to obstruct the Passage of the Fleet up the North River, besides a considerable Field Train of Artillery. Having made Enquiries of these Gentlemen respecting the Face of the Country between Gravesend Bay in Long Island, and the Enemies Works in in the Neighbourhood of Brooklyn, their Accounts were so satisfactory, that I had determined to disembark the Army at Gravesend; and with this Intention the Fleet moved up to the Bay on the first Instant in the Evening, in Order to land

[p.434.] the Troops at the break of / Day next morning; but being more particularly informed during the Night, of a strong Pass upon a Ridge of craggy Heights covered with Wood, that lay in the Route the Army must have taken, only two Miles distant from the Front of the Enemy's Encampment, and seven from Gravesend, which the Rebels would undoubtedly have occupied before the Kings Troops could get up to it; and from the minutest Description, judging an Attack upon this Post, so strong by Nature, and so near to the Front of the Enemy's Works, to be too hazardous an Attempt before the Arrival of the Troops with Commodore Hotham, daily expected, I declined the Undertaking, and passing the Narrows with three Ships of War and the first Division of Transports, landed the Grenadiers and Light Infantry as the Ships came up, to the great Joy of a most loyal People, long suffering on that Account under the Oppression of the Rebels stationed among them, who precipitately fled on the Approach of the Shipping. The Remainder of the Troops landed during the next Day and Night, and are now distributed in Barracks where they have the best Refreshment. In Justice to Captain Reynar of His Majesty's

Ship Chatham, who was directed by the Admiral to make the Disposition of Boats for landing the Troops, and to Captain Curtis commanding the Senegal Sloop of War, who was to superin: tend the Execution. I must express my entire Satisfaction in the Conduct of those Gentlemen, and the Dependence to be placed upon their [p. 435] future / Services in this Line.

I propose waiting here for the English Fleet, or for the Arrival of Lieut.t General Clinton, in Readiness to proceed, unless by some unexpect: ed Change of Circumstances in the mean Time, it should be found expedient to act with the present Force. In case Lieut.t General Clintons southern Operations should prevent his joining the Army here, I am apprehensive the Possession of Rhode Island, tho' of the most important Nature, must be deferred until the Arrival of the second Embarkation from Europe, unless General Carleton should penetrate early into this Province, which may enable me to spare a Corps adequate to that Service. But as I must esteem a pre: vious Impression upon the Enemy's principal Force collected in this Quarter, to be the first Object of my Attention, I shall hold it steadily in View, without losing Sight of those which,

comparatively, may be esteemed collateral.

Vice Admiral Shuldham was joined on his Voyage by six Transports belonging to the Highland Corps, having three Companies of the 42d and three of the 71st on board: There is no other Intelligence of this Embarkation, except: ing an Account published in the New York Papers, that two Transports of the Fleet were taken by the Enemy's Privateers and carried into Boston, that Major Menzies was killed in the
[p. 426] Engagement, and Lieut.t Col.o Campbell of the 71st made Prisoner, with fifteen other Officers / and about 450 Men: Sir William Erskine is among those that are absent.

Governor Franklyn who for a long Time maintained his Ground in Jersey, has been lately taken into Custody at Amboy, and is at this Time detained a Prisoner in Connecticut; and the Mayor of New York was confined a few Days ago, upon a frivolous Complaint of send: ing Intelligence to Gov.r Tryon, brought to Tryal and condemned to suffer Death, but by the last Intelligence the Sentence was not carried into Execution.

Notwithstanding these violent Proceedings I have the Satisfaction to inform your Lordship

that there is great Reason to expect a numerous Body of the Inhabitants to join the Army, from the Provinces of York, the Jerseys & Connecticut, who in this Time of universal Oppression, only wait for Opportunities to give Proofs of their Loyalty and Zeal for Government: Sixty Men came over two Days ago with a few Arms from the Neighbourhood of Shrewsbury in Jersey, who are all desirous to serve, and I understand there are five hundred more in that Quarter ready to follow their Example. This Disposition among the People makes me impatient for the Arrival of Lord Howe, concluding the Powers with which he is furnished will have the best Effect at this critical Time; but I am still of Opinion that Peace will not be restored in America until the Rebel Army is defeated. [p. 437]

I beg Leave to represent to your Lordship the Inconveniency arising from the Want of Camp Equipage at this Time, which may continue during the Course of the Rebellion, unless sent out the Year before it is to be used: Also the Necessity of an early Supply of Woollens, Linnen, and Shoes, for the provincial Troops that I may retain in Pay during the Winter, as these Things are not

to be had here on any Terms; and the Distress of the Inhabitants in general is so great from the Want of those Articles, that the Friends of Government will suffer much without Assistance from Europe.]

Lieut.t Colonel Blunt of the 4th. Regiment, who has my Leave to return to Britain from the particular Situation of his Affairs, will deliver this Dispatch, and I have the Honor to be,

Your Lordships

faithful and

most obedient Servant

W Howe

The Right Hon.ble

Lord George Germain

Endorsed [p.438] Head Quarters Staten Island / 7th July 1776 / General Howe / (No 18) / Rx 10th Augt. / Entd

[p.439]

N°.19. Head Quarters Staten Island

8th July 1776

My Lord

[Having yesterday submitted to the Admirals Consideration the Propriety of sending a naval Force up the North River above the Town of New York with a View to distress the Rebels on that Island, by obstructing Supplies coming down the River, and other good Consequences dependent upon that Measure, which meeting with his Approbation, Orders are given for two Ships, one of 40 and another of 20 Guns to proceed upon that Service the first favorable Opportunity; and I flatter myself that these Ships, more than which cannot be spared at present from the Protection of the Transports, will prove of sufficient Force to support themselves against all Attempts of the Enemy from the upper Rivers, and to answer the Purposes for which they are intended.

Several Men have come over to this Island & to the Ships since my Letter of yester- [p.440]
day, and by a News Paper of the 6th I learn, that the Continental Congress on the Tuesday preceding, had declared the United Colonies free & independent States.] The same Paper mentions

that 30 Sail of Transports, a Fifty Gun Ship, & several small Ships of War had got over Charles Town Bar in South Carolina, without specifying the Time, or any Circumstance in consequence, besides a Summons for the Town to surrender, which was rejected: Having no better Authority for this Intelligence than the News Paper. I decline making Observations upon it, and have the Honor to be,

Your Lordships

faithful and

most obedient Servant

W Howe

The Right Hon^ble

Lord G. Germain

&c^a &c^a &c^a

Endorsed [p 442] Head Quarters Staten Island / 6^th July 1776 / General Howe / (N^o 19) / R^x 10^th Aug^t / Ent^d

[p. 445]

Whitehall 22d August 1776

General Howe.

Sir

In Answer to the favor of your letter of the 3d. June, relative to the Embarrassment & Confusion which had been occasioned in the Army by Vacancies having been filled up here, and also by you; I am to inform you that the Secretary at War having taken His Majesty's Pleasure thereupon, and written to you fully on that head, I flatter myself all those Difficulties are removed, & that for the future you will have none of the like nature to complain of.

I am &c.a

Geo: Germain.

Endorsed [p. 446] Drat. to General Howe. / 22d. August 1776. / Vacancies filled up / here & by Him / Entd

[p.447]

Whitehall 22d August 1776.

General Howe.

Sir,

I have the favor of your letter of the 4th June last, with two Inclosures, the one a State of the Goods removed from Boston, and the other a Plan on which the Corps of Loyal Nova Scotia Volunteers was then formed; And as your Plan holds forth Encouragement to those who have Success in recruiting, I trust the Officers, by their Activity and Attention, may be able soon to compleat the Corps.

I am &c.a

Geo: Germain

Endorsed [p.450] Draft to General Howe | 22d August 1776. | Goods removed from Boston | and the Corps of N. Scotia | Volunteers | Entd

[p 451]

Whitehall 22d August 1776.

Ton.ble General Howe.

Sir,

Your Letter[s] of July 7th & 8th from Staten [add.s lett.s]
Island were delivered to me by Lieut
Colonel Blunt of the 4th Regt & I had
the honor of laying them before the King.

His Majesty entirely approves of your
Prudence in waiting for the arrival of
one of the expected Reinforcements nor
is this your Discretion the sole Object
of His Royal Approbation; it has been
graciously extended to the whole of
your conduct & Plan, in both of which [p 452]
you have exhibited such Wisdom, Zeal
& Attention to the Service, as deservedly reflects
the highest honor upon you, & must contribute
most effectually to the support and advance-
ment of the honor of Government.

As His Majesty had reason to imagine
that Vice Admiral Lord Shuldham had
stationed a proper number of Ships off
the harbour of Boston, in order to thwart
all designs which the Rebels might have
of seizing any of the succours which might
be sent to you, He has been much hurt

[f. 403]

and Surprized to find that so many of the Highland Corps have had the Misfortune to fall into the hands / of the Enemy: And I am to inform you, that Orders will be sent to Lord Howe to make Enquiries into that Matter.

His Majesty expressed great Satisfaction at the Accot which you give of the coming in of so many of His Subjects. Such a step, whilst it proves that they are imprest with a grateful Sense of their situation, in obeying the mildest & best of Kings will, it is to be hoped, when they find themselves sure of receiving Protection, induce others to give similar proofs of the Loyalty & Zeal for Government.

[f. 454]

I have sent to the Lords Commrs of His Majestys Treasury, the particulars / of your Request respecting an early Supply of Woollens, Linen & Shoes for the Provincial Troops, and have no doubt but a due & speedy attention will be paid to it.

The behaviour of Captains Reynar & Curtis in their respective Commands, has given The King great Satisfaction.

I am &c.a / Geo: Germain

Endorsed [p.456] Drat to the Honble | General Howe | 22d August 1776 | To his Letters of the 7th | & 8th July | Entd

[p. 457]

Whitehall 22d August 1776.

Honble General Howe-

Sir,

I had the Honor of receiving & laying before His Majesty your Letter dated Halifax 7th June 1776, wherein you acknowledge the Receipt of my Dispatches of the 1st & 7th Febry & 28th March.

Sensible as you were that the Interests of your King & Country required your Presence in the Neighbourhood of New York, I am not at all surprised at the lively Mortification which you suffered on account of your tedious Detention at Halifax, and in being so long prevented from executing those Plans which your Zeal & Wisdom had projected, and to which the high Order of the Troops was likely to ensure Success.- It must [p. 458] at that time have been some Alleviation of your Uneasiness to know that the Delay was not occasioned by any Neglect; and it will afford you no small degree of present Satisfaction

to be informed, that the King, having read and considered the Reasons which you assign for your Detention at Halifax is of Opinion that an earlier Removal from thence was impracticable. - His Majesty was also pleased to express his entire Approbation of your Ideas respecting the intended Motions & Employment of the Army.

N.B. The Delay of the Embarkation.

I herewith transmit to you a Copy of a Dispatch sent to Gen: eral Sir Guy Carleton; which I think makes it unnecessary for me to enter into a Discussion of that Part of your Letter which relates to the Difficulties that might arise upon a Junction of your respective Armies:* - And as Lord Howe has the Command of the Fleet & there happily subsists the most perfect Harmony be: tween you, I flatter myself that there is no occasion for me to say any thing about the Disposal of the Transports.

* a Duplicate of this Dispatch is sent here: with, which, for fear any Accident should happen to the Orig: inal, you will trans: mit to Sir Guy Carleton by the first Opportunity

[p. 459]

With regard to the 47th. Regiment, I must beg leave to refer you to my former Letter of the 21st. of June.

The Loss of the Ordnance Storeship in Boston Bay is an unlucky & very mortifying Circumstance;- And I am to acquaint you that Orders are given for a strict Inquiry to be made into that Affair.

I am &c.a

Geo: Germain.

Endorsed [p.460.] Draft to | General Howe | Whitehall 22d August 1776. | To his Exc of 7th June | Ent.d

[4. 461.]

No 20 Head Quarters Staten Island

6th August 1776.

My Lord

[Judging Your Lordship will be anxious for Information, & having two Packets on this Side, I dispatch the Sandwich without waiting for further Tidings of Commodore Hotham, & the part of his Fleet not yet arrived, but which from late Reports may with Reason be hourly expected -

The Troops that have arrived to this Day are expressed in my Returns to the Secre: =tary at War, & Adjutant General, whereby Your Lordship will observe that we are in force sufficient to enter upon offensive Operations; but I am detain'd by the Want of Camp Equip: =age, particularly Kettles and Cantines; so essential in the Field, and without which too much is to be apprehended on the Score of Health, at a Time when Sickness among the British Troops was never more to be dreaded, from a due Consideration of their Importance in the Prosecution of this distant War, and esteeming the Army present as the Stock upon which the national Force in America must in future be grafted. How: =ever if the Camp Equipage should not arrive

[Fr. 461.]

No 20 Head Quarters Staten Island

6th August 1776.

My Lord

[Judging Your Lordship will be anxious for Information, & having two Packets on this Side, I dispatch the Sandwich without waiting for further Tidings of Commodore Hotham, & the part of his Fleet not yet arrived, but which from late Reports may with Reason be hourly expected -

The Troops that have arrived to this Day are expressed in my Returns to the Secre: tary at War, & Adjutant General, whereby Your Lordship will observe that we are in force sufficient to enter upon offensive Operations, but I am detain'd by the Want of Camp Equip: age, particularly Kettles and Cantines; so essential in the Field, and without which too much is to be apprehended on the Score of Health, at a Time when Sickness among the British Troops was never more to be dreaded, from a due Consideration of their Importance in the Prosecution of this distant War, and esteeming the Army present as the Stock upon which the national Force in America must in future be grafted. How: ever if the Camp Equipage should not arrive

[p.462] with Commodore Hotham, we / must use every Means to provide against those Wants, and the Army will immediately begin to Act:

Your Lordships Dispatches of 3d 12th & 13th May with Duplicates of others since the 23d October 1775, were received by the Sandwich Packet on the 27th and by the Lord Hyde on the 29th July. His Majesty's most gracious Approbation of my withdrawing the Troops from Boston under the Circumstances as described in my Dispatch of 21st March and the flattering Terms wherein it was conveyed by Your Lord: =ship, does me the highest Honor.

Having communicated my Reasons in a former Letter for ordering the Guards and Hes: =sians to this Port previous to any attempt upon Rhode Island, I am since confirmed in the Propriety of such Measure, by finding as I expected, the principal Force of the Rebels assem: =bled at New York, from whence to dislodge them, it will require our collected Strength be: =fore any other Operation can take Place. In this I shall now be most essentially assisted by Lieutenant General Clinton and Lord Cornwallis, who arrived here from South Carolina on the 1st Inst. The Southern Transactions having been sent to Your

Lordship by General Clinton, and Duplicates of his Letters going by this Opportunity, I need not [p. 463] touch upon / that Subject.

The Measure I had proposed to Admiral Shuldham as mention'd in my Letter of 8th: July, for sending two Ships up the North River, having at first met with his Approbation, was afterwards rejected. However upon a more pressing Representation and urging the great Utility of this Movement, The Phœnix of 40 Guns and the Rose of 20, passed the Enemy's Batteries on the 12th: July in Mid-day. We have not received any direct Intelligence from them since they went upon this Service, but by private means I learn they did not suffer the least Damage from the Enemy's Batteries, & that they were in Safety at the upper end of the Japan Sea a few Days past.]

The Commander in Chief of the Rebel Armies sent me the enclosed Letter and Narrative of some past Transactions in Canada, which I thought proper to answer in general Terms, directing to George Washington Esqr: &c: &c: as the most unexceptionable Mode of Address; the Officer sent to meet the Flag would not receive my Letter, as it did not express his General's

Titles, in consequence of which I sent Lieutenant Colonel Paterson, Adjutant General a few days afterwards to remonstrate upon this, and other Circumstances relative to the Usage of General Prescot, and several Officers in the Enemy's Possession, and to mention an Exchange of Prisoners.— This Inter: [p. 4to4] view was more polite than / interesting, however it induced me to change my Superscription for the Attainment of an End so desirable, & in this View I flatter myself it will not be disapproved. The Letters tho' unimportant are all enclosed for Your Lordships Satisfaction

The Report concerning the 71st Regiment as mention'd in my last, proves to be true by later Accounts directly from Lieutenant Colonel Campbell, who is a Prisoner at Boston, and it is confirmed that Major Menzies was killed in the Action. This unfortunate Accident makes a con: siderable Addition to their Number of Prisoners & encreases my anxiety for their Relief, for which End I shall use every means in my Power to improve & avail myself of this Agreement for the Exchange of Prisoners..

Major Roger having escaped to us from Philadelphia, is empower'd to raise a Battalion of Rangers, which I hope may be useful in the

Course of the Campaign.

[It is with much Satisfaction I am to inform Your Lordship, that the Troops which came with me and those since arrived, are in perfect good Health.]

I have the Honor to be

Your Lordships

faithful and

most Obedient Servant

W Howe

Right Honble

Lord George Germain

&c &c &c

Endorsed [p. 466] Staten Island / 6th Augt. 1776 / Genl Howe / (No 20.) / 5 Inclosures / Rd 28th Sepr 1776 / Entd

[p.469]

Copy)

New York July 15th 1776.

Sir,

I have it in Charge from Congress to transmit the inclosed Resolutions to you — and have the Honor to be,

Sir

Your Most Obedient
Humble Servant.

(Signed) G°: Washington
Com^r. in Chief of the
Continental Forces.

His Excellency
Gen^l. Howe.

Endorsed [p.470] Copy) | Mr. Washington | To | General Howe. | New York 15th July 1776 | enclosing Resolutions of | Congress. | In Gen^l. Howe's of 6th. Aug^t. | (1)

[p. 471]

Copy.

In Congress July 10th. 1776.

The Committee, to whom the Cartel between Brigadier General Arnold and Captain Foster and the several Papers thereto relating, were committed, having had the same under their Consideration, and made diligent Enquiry into the Facts, have agreed to the following Report.

They find, That a party of Three Hundred and Ninety Continental Troops, under the Command of Colo. Bedel, was posted at the Cedars, about Forty three Miles above Montreal— That they had there formed some Works of Defence, the greater part of them piquetted Lines, the Rest a Breast Work of Earth, with two Field Pieces mounted.

That on Wednesday the 15th. of May, Colo. Bedel received Intelligence, that a Party of the Enemy, consisting of about Six Hundred, Regulars, Canadians, and Indians, were on their Way to attack his Post, and were then within Nine Miles of it— that Colo. Bedel thereon, set out himself for Montreal to procure a Reinforcement, whereupon the Command at the Cedars, devolved to Major Butterfield.

That, on Thursday a Reinforcement, under

the Command of Major Sherburne, marched from Montreal, for the Cedars, while a larger Detach:=ment should be getting ready, to proceed thither, with Brigadier General Arnold.

That on Friday the 19th the Enemy, under the Command of Captn. Foster, invested the Post at the Cedars, and for two days kept up a loose scattering Fire that Major Butterfield proposed from
[p.472]
the very first, to | surrender the Post, and refused repeated Solicitations from his Officers and Men, to permit them to sally out upon the Enemy.

That on Sunday Afternoon, a Flag being sent in by the Enemy, Major Butterfield agreed to surrender the Fort and Garrison, to Captain Foster, capitulating with him (whether verbally, or in Writing does not appear) that the Garrison should not be put into the Hands of the Savages, and that their Baggage should not be plundered.

That at the Time of the Surrender, the Enemy consisted of about Forty Regulars, one Hundred Canadians and Five Hundred Indians, and had no Cannon: the Garrison had sustained no In:=jury from the Fire, but the having one Man wounded - they had twenty Rounds of Cartridges a Man, Thirty Rounds for one Field Piece, Five for another, Half a Barrel of Gun Powder, Fifteen

Pounds of Musquet Ball, and Provision sufficient to have lasted them, Twenty or Thirty Days, Major Butterfield knew, that a Reinforcement was on its Way, and moreover was so near the Main Body of the Army, that he could not doubt of being supported by that.

That, immediately on the Surrender, the Garrison was put into the Custody of the Sa=vages, who plundered them of their Baggage, and even stripped them of their Cloaths.

That, Major Sherburne having landed on Monday the 20th at Quinzeekenes, about Nine Miles from the Cedars, and marched on with his Party, consisting then of One Hundred Men, to within Four Miles thereof, was there attack=ed by about Five Hundred of the Enemy— [p. 473]

That he maintained his Ground, about an Hour, and then being constrained to retreat, performed the same in good Order, receiving and Returning a constant Fire for about Forty Minutes, when the Enemy finding means to post advanc=ed Parties in such a Manner as to intercept their further Retreat, they also were made Prisoners of War.

That, they were immediately put into the Custody of the Savages, carried to where

Major Butterfield and his Party were, and strip:
=ped of their Baggage and wearing Apparel.

That two of them were put to Death that Evening, four or five others at different Times afterwards, one of whom was of those who surrendered on Capitulation at the Cedars, and was killed on the Eight day after that Surren:
-der, that one was first Shot, and while re:
-taining Life and Sensation, was roasted, as was related by his Companion now in the Possession of the Savages, who himself saw the Fact; and that several others, being worn down with by Famine and Cruelty, were left exposed in an Is:
=land, naked and perishing with Cold and Hunger.

That while Major Sherbrooke was in Custody of the Enemy, Capt^n Foster required of him, and the other Officers, to sign a Cartel, stipulating the exchange of themselves and their Men, for as many of equal Con:
=dition, of the British Troops in our Possession_ and further, that notwithstanding the Exchange, neither themselves nor Men, should ever again bear Arms, against the British Government; and for the performance of this, Four Hostages were to be delivered, which, they, being under the absolute Power of the Enemy, did sign.

[Fr. 474]

/That on Sunday the 26th the Prisoners were carried to Quinzechenes, when it was discovered, that Genl Arnold was approaching, and making Dispositions to attack them.

That Captn Foster having desired Major Sherbrune to attend a Flag, which he was about to send to Genl Arnold, for Confirmation of the Cartel, carried him into the Council of the Indians, then sitting, who told him that it was a Mercy, never before shewn in their Wars, that they had put to Death so few of the Prisoners, but that he must expect, and so inform Genl Arnold, that they should certainly kill every Man, who should thereafter fall into their Hands - that Captn Foster joined in desiring that this Bloody Message should be delivered to Genl Arnold, and moreover that he should be notified, that if he rejected the Cartel, and attacked him, every Man of the Prisoners would be put to instant Death.

That, Genl Arnold was extremely averse from entering into any agreement, and was at length induced to do it, from no other motive, than that of saving the Prisoners from cruel and inhuman Death, threatned in such Terms, as left no Doubt it was to be perpetrated: and

that he did in the end conclude it, after several Flags received from Captain Foster, and a Relinquishment by him of the unequal Ar:
:ticle, restraining our Soldiers from again bear:
:ing Arms.

That, the Prisoners so stipulated to be given up to the Enemy, were not in the Pos:
:session of Lieut: Arnold, nor under his Direction,
[p. 475] but were at that Time distributed thro' vari:
:ous Parts of the Continent, under / the Orders of this House.

That four Hostages were accordingly de:
:livered to Capt^n. Foster, who were immediately plundered and stripped by the Savages; and on his part were delivered, one Major, Four Captains, Six:
:teen Subalterns, and Three Hundred and Fifty Five Privates, as specified in a Certificate of Capt^n. James Osgood, and others, of whom no specification by their Names or Numbers has yet been transmitted that he retained Twelve Canadians, alledging in his Justification, express Orders so to do, and that living in a Military Government, they were to be considered even in a worse light than Deserters from His Majesty's Armies these he carried away in Irons, but afterwards released - that he per:
:mitted the Indians to carry into their Countries,

several others, Natives of the united States, for purposes unknown.

That, during the Time of their bap:
=tivity, not half Food was allowed the Prisoners
they were continually insulted, buffetted, and ill
treated by the Savages and when the first par:
=ties of them, were carried off from the Shore,
to be delivered to Genl: Arnold, Balls of Mud
were fired at them, and at the last Parties,
Musket Balls.

Whereupon the Congress came to the
following Resolutions.

Resolved.

That, all Acts contrary to good Faith,
the Laws of Nature, or the Customs of civi:
=lized Nations, done by the Officers or Soldiers of
His Britannic Majesty, or by Foreigners or Sa:
=vages taken into his Service, are to be con.
=sidered as done by His Orders, unless Indemni:
=fication be made, in cases which admit Indemni:
=fication; and in all other cases unless immediate [p. 476]
and effective Measures be / taken by him or his
Officers, for bringing to condign Punishment, the
Authors, Abettors, and Perpetrators of the Act.

Resolved

That, the plundering the Baggage of

the Garrison at the Cedars, stripping them of their Cloaths, and delivering them into the Hands of the Savages, was a Breach of the Capitulation on the part of the Enemy for which Indemnification ought to be demanded.

Resolved

That, the Murder of the Prisoners of War, was a gross and Inhuman Violation of the Laws of Nature and Nations - that condign Punishment should be inflicted on the Authors, Abettors and Perpetrators of the same; and for this Purpose, it be required, that they be delivered into our Hands.

Resolved

That, the agreement entered into by Genl Arnold, was a mere Sponsion on his part, he not being invested with Powers for the Disposal of Prisoners, not in his Possession, nor under his Direction — and that therefore, it is subject to be Ratified, or annulled, at the Discretion of this House.

Resolved

That, the shameful Surrender of the Posts at the Cedars, is chargeable on the Commanding Officer, that such other of the Prisoners as were taken there, shewed a Willingness and

Desire to Fight the Enemy; and that Major Sherbrooke, and the Prisoners taken with him, tho' their Disparity of Numbers was great, fought the Enemy bravely for a Considerable Time, and surrendered at last, but on absolute Necessity - On which Consideration, and on which alone it is. [p. 477]

Resolved

That, the said Sponsion be ratified, and that and equal Number of Captives from the Enemy, of the same Rank and Condition be restored to them, as stipulated by the said Sponsion.

Resolved

That previous to the Delivery of the Prisoners to be returned on our part, the British Commander in Canada, be required to deliver into our Hands, the Authors, Abettors, and Perpetrators of the horrid Murder committed on the Prisoners, to suffer such Punishment, as their Crimes deserve: and also to make Indemnification for the plunder at the Cedars, taken contrary to the Faith of the Capitulation - and that, untill such Delivery and Indemnification be made, the said Prisoners be not delivered.

Resolved -

That, if the Enemy shall commit any further Violences, by putting to Death, Torturing,

or otherwise ill-treating the Prisoners retained by them, or any of the Hostages, put into their Hands, Recourse be had to Retaliation, as the sole Means of stopping the Progress of Human Butchery - and that, for that Purpose, Punishments of the same Kind and Degree be inflicted on an equal Number of the Captives from them in our Possession, till they shall be taught due Respect to the violated Rights of Nations.

Resolved -

That, a Copy of the foregoing Report and Resolutions be transmitted to the Commander in Chief of the Continental Forces, to be by him sent to the Generals Howe and Burgoyne.

By Order of the Congress

(Signed) John Hancock President.

Endorsed [p. 476] (Copy) / Resolutions of Congress -/ In G. Howe's of 6th Augt / (2)

(Copy)

Head Quarters Staten Island
16th July 1776.

Sir,

I am to acknowledge the Receipt of a Letter from you yesterday, enclosing a Narrative of certain Occurrences in Canada last May, with the several Resolutions thereupon: Being hopeful that the Facts alledged will prove to have been founded upon a Misrepre:=sentation I do not entre upon the Subject more especially as the Transactions in Canada where General Carleton commands do not come under my Controul: However I beg Leave generally to observe that it is not only my Duty as a Soldier, but my Disposition as a Man, and I can safely answer for the same Sentiments in others, who are entrusted with the Execution of His Majestys Commands in America, to discourage and punish all Acts of Cruelty, Rapine or Oppression. Threats of Retaliation might have been spared & Ex:=amples of Moderation will ever be the sharp:=est Reproach to those who violate the Laws of Honor & Humanity

You, Sir, who regulate Your Conduct by

those Laws, will I am persuaded exert your Endeavours to cultivate the most liberal Sentiments, among all who place themselves under your Command.

I have the Honor to be -

Sir,

Your most Obed.t Hum.le Serv.t

(Signed) W: H:

George Washington Esq.r &c &c &c

Endorsed [p. 482] Copy. | General Howe | to | George Washington Esq.r | dated 16th July 1776. | Inc.o | G. Howe's of 6th Augt. | (3)

[fr. 483.]

Copy)

Head Quarters New York 30th July 1776.

Sir

Lieut. Col. Patterson, Adjt. Genl. of the Army under your Command, at the interview between us, having proposed an Exchange of Mr. Lovell for Governor Skene, I am authorized to inform you that the Congress have not only approved of this Proposition, but judging that a General Exchange of Prisoners will be attended with mutual convenience and Pleasure to both Par: =ties; have impowered their Commanders in each Department to negociate one in the following Manner - Continental Officers for those of equal Rank either in the Land or Sea Service, Soldier for Soldier, Sailor for Sailor, and Citizen for Citizen. They have also particularly mention: =tioned the Exchange of Col. Ethan Allen for any Officer of the same or inferior Rank.

You will be pleased to signify the Time and Place for that of Mr. Lovell, and Governor Skene, that I may give Di: =rection for the latter to be Ready, who is now at Hartford, about One Hundred and Twenty Miles from hence, also to favour me

with your Sentiments, as well on the Proposition respecting Colo. Allen, as on the Subject of a General Exchange.

I have the Honor to be

with due Respect

Sir

Your most Obed.t Serv.t

(Signed) . Go. Washington.

His Excellency

General Howe.

Endorsed [p.406] Copy) / From / General Washington/ to / General Howe / New York 30th July 1776. / In G. Howe's 6th Augt / (4)

[p. 487]

(Copy)

Head Quarters Staten Island
1st August 1776.

Sir,

I have receiv'd the Favor of your Letter of the 30th. Inst. and shall accordingly direct that Mr Lovell who is now at Halifax, be brought to this Port, of which I shall have the Honor of advising you, that the proposed Exchange between him and Governor Skene may take Place.

The Extent of my Command having no Relation to Canada, it is not in my Power to give you the Satisfaction I could wish respect:=ing the Enlargement of Col. Allen; it must therefore depend upon General Carletons Determina:=tion. But wishing sincerely to give Relief to the Distresses of all Prisoners, I shall readily consent to the Mode of Exchange you are pleased to propose Viz:- Officers for those of equal Rank, Soldier for Soldier, Citizen for Citizen: the choice to be made by the respective Command:=ers for their own Officers and Men, You must be sensible Deserters cannot be included in this Arrangement: and for the Mode of [p. 466] /Exchange in the Naval Line, I beg leave

to refer you to the Admiral.

I cannot close this Letter without expressing the deepest Concern that the unhappy State of the Colonies, so different from what I had the Honor of experiencing in the Course of the last War, deprives me of the Pleasure I should otherwise have had in a more personal Communication.

I am with due Respect

Your Most Obed.t Serv.t

(Signed) W: H:

Genl Washington &c.a &c.a

Endorsed [p.490] Copy. / Genl Howe / to / Genl Washington / dated 1st Augt. 1776. / In Lt. Howe's 6th Augt / (5)

[p.491]

Head Quarters Staten Island
August 15th. 1776.

My Lord

Major Breed of the 33d Regiment who from bad Health and particular State of his Affairs has retir'd from the Service, will have the Honor of delivering my Publick Dispatches sent by the Sandwich Packet.

I have the Honor to be,

Your Lordships

faithful

and most Obedient Servant.

W Howe

Right Honble Lord George Germain

&c. &c. &c.

Endorsed [p.494] Staten Island / 15th Augt 1776 / Genl Howe / Rd 26th Sept 1776 / Entd

[31]

[p.495]

Head Quarters Staten Island

15th August 1776.

My Lord,

I have the Honor to acknowledge the Receipt of Your Lordships Dispatches of the 11th & 12th June by the Halifax Packet arriving here the 11th Instant.

On the 12th the two Fleets under Convoy of Commodore Hotham & the Repulse met off this Harbour and came in together: the Guards & Hessians on board are reported to be very healthy. The Camp Equipage is also come, and no Time will be lost in proceeding upon the Operations of the Campaign -

Lord Dunmore & Lord Wm Campbell arrived yesterday from the Southward with Sr Peter Parker. Being anxious to send off this Packet I defer being more particular until the next Departure -

I have the Honor to be,

Your Lordship's / faithful

and most Obedient Servant.

W Howe

Right Honble Lord George Germain

&c &c &c

Endorsed [p.496] Staten Island 15th Augt 1776 / Genl. Howe / Rd 28th Sept. 1776 / Entd

[p. 499]

Head Quarters Staten Island

15th July 1776.

My Lord

I am to acknowledge the Receipt of His Majesty's Commission as General and Commander in Chief &c &c &c under the Great Seal by the Eagle Ship of War and have the Honor to be

Your Lordships

faithful and

most Obedient Servant.

W Howe

Right Honble Lord George Germain

&c &c &c

Endorsed [p. 502.] Head Quarters, Staten Island/ 15th July 1776./ General Howe./ R 29th Septr/ Entd

[p.503]

Whitehall 30th Sept.r 1776.

The Hon.ble General Howe.

Sir,

I am favored with your Letters from the Head Quarters upon Staten Island dated 6th & 15th Aug.t, in the latter of which you acknowledge the Receipt of my Dispatches of the 11th & 12th of June, and also of the Camp Equipage which had been sent to you from Europe.

The safe Arrival of the two Fleets, under Convoy of Commodore Hotham and the Repulse, was a very welcome Piece of Intelligence; and I have had the Pleasure of receiving a Confirmation of the Report which you mention, relative to the healthy state of the Guards and Hessians.

[p.504]

I am too well convinced of / your Zeal & Alertness to suppose that there will be any unnecessary delays in your Operations; and I most sincerely wish you all that Success during the Campaign which the Justice of the Cause in which you are engaged so amply deserves, and

which, I flatter myself, the known Bra:
=very of the Troops employed in this
Service will not fail to ensure.

It is very unfortunate that so
great a part of the 42d & 71st Regts
should have fallen into the Rebels hands;
The Loss of Major Menzies is much to
be lamented, but I trust You will
soon have it in your power to pro:
=cure the Release of Lieut: Col. Camp:
[p.506] -bell, and the other Prisoners, / as I
observe, with particular Satisfaction, that
you have agreed with Mr. Washington
that the Prisoners should be exchanged.

I am &c.a

Geo: Germain.

Endorsed [p.506] Drat to the Honorable / General
Howe. / 30th Septber 1776. / Entd

[p. 507.]

No. 24. Head Quarters Staten Island
16th August 1776.

My Lord,

The Provincial Corps already raised and the new Levies which may probably be made in the Progress of this American War, must necessarily occasion a great additional Expence, and their various Establishments will of course require a very exact Arrangement for settling Accompts of Subsistance and Contingencies, in such Manner as to leave least Room for Imposition or Confusion: I should therefore humbly propose to separate them from all other Extraordinaries, by appointing a Pay Master General to keep them distinct; and in this Idea I have given to Captain Robert Mackenzie my present Secretary, a Commission to act as Pay Master General, with the same Appointments as the Deputy Pay Masters General who act under Mr. Rigby in America. I have also appointed a Muster-Master to certify the Pay Bills from one Muster to another.

Captain Mackenzie has served His Majesty Twenty one Years, is fully qualified to Discharge the Duties required, and I beg Your [p. 508]
Lordship will do me the Honor to communicate

His Majestys Pleasure upon the Appointment.

I have the Honor to be

Your Lordship's,

faithful

and most Obedient Servant

W Howe

Right Honble Lord George Germain

&c &c &c

Endorsed [p. 510.] Head Quarters, Staten Island /
16th August 1776. / General Howe / (No 24.) /
Rd 10th October. / Entd

[p.511]

N°. 25 Head Quarters Long Island
2d Sept.r 1776.

My Lord

As there may probably be another Campaign before the Rebellion is quelled I would humbly propose an Augmentation of Eight Hundred Men to Colonel Donops Chasseurs, to be sent from Germany in the Spring, a Corps of these Troops consisting of one Thousand would be of infinite Service in covering the March of the Army, & would prevent much Loss and Fatigue to the Main Body, particularly in the present low State of our Establishment; and if one Hundred dismounted Hussars were sent over from Hesse, with proper Accoutrements, to be added to this Corps, Horses might be procured here, and they would prove very serviceable in all our Movements.

I have the Honor to be
Your Lordship's
faithful and
most Obedient Servant.

W Howe

Right Honble Lord George Germain
&c &c &c

Endorsed [p.514] Head Quarters, Long Island / 2d. September 1776. / General Howe / (N°. 25.) / Rd 10th October. / Entd

[p. 515.]

No. 26. Camp at Newtown Long Island
3d. September 1776

My Lord,

On the 22d last past in the Morning, the British with Colonel Donop's Corps of Chasseurs and Hessian Grenadiers, disembarked near Utrecht on Long Island without Opposition, the whole being landed with forty Pieces of Cannon, in two Hours and a half, under the Direction of Commodore Hotham; Lieut:=tenant General Clinton commanding the first Division of the Troops.

The Enemy had only small Parties on the Coast, who, upon the Approach of the Boats, retired to the woody Heights commanding a princi:=pal Pass on the Road from Flat-Bush to their Works at Brooklyn. Lord Cornwallis was immediately detached to Flat-Bush with the Reserve, two Batta:=lions of Light Infantry, and Colonel Donop's Corps, with Six Field Pieces, having Orders not to risk an Attack upon the Pass, if he should find it occupied, which proving to be the Case, his Lordship took Post in the Village, and the Army extended from the Ferry at the Narrows, thro' Utrecht and Gravesend, to the Village of Flat-Land.

On the 25th Lieutenant General de Heister, with two Brigades of Hessians from Staten Island,

joined the Army, leaving one Brigade of his Troops,
[p.516] a Detachment of the 14th Regiment from Virginia,
some Convalescents and Recruits, under the Command
of Lieutenant Colonel Dalrymple, for the Security of
that Island.

On the 26th Lieutenant General De Heister took Post at Flat-Bush, and in the Evening Lord Cornwallis with the British drew off to Flat-Land. About nine o'Clock the same Night the Van of the Army, commanded by Lieutenant General Clinton, consisting of the Light Dragoons and Brigade of Light Infantry, the Reserve under the Command of Lord Cornwallis, excepting the 42d. Regi:ment, which was posted to the Left of the Hes:sians, the first Brigade, and the 71st Regiment, with fourteen Field Pieces, began to move from Flat-Land across the Country, thro' the New Lots, to seize a Pass in the Heights, extending from East to West along the Middle of the Island, and about three Miles from Bedford on the Road to Jamaica, in order to turn the Enemy's Left posted at Flat Bush.

General Clinton, being arrived within half a Mile of the Pass about two Hours before Day-Break, halted, and settled his Disposition for the Attack: One of his Patrols, falling in

with a Patrol of the Enemy's Officers took them, and the General learning from their Information, that the Rebels had not occupied the Pass, detached a Battalion of Light Infantry to secure it, and, advancing with his Corps upon the first Appearance of Day, possessed himself of the Heights with such a Disposition as must have ensured Success, had he found the Enemy in Force to oppose him.

The Main Body of the Army, consisting of the Guards, 2d, 3rd and 5th Brigades, with ten [p. 67] Field Pieces, led by Lord Percy, marched soon after General Clinton, and halted an Hour before Day in his Rear. - This Column (the Country not admitting of two Columns of March) was followed by the 49th Regiment with four medium Twelve Pounders, and the Baggage closed the Rear with a seperate Guard.

As soon as these Corps had passed the Heights they halted for the Soldiers to take a little Refreshment; after which the March was continued, and about half an Hour past Eight o'Clock, having got to Bedford in the Rear of the Enemy's Left, the Attack was commenced by the Light Infantry and Light Dragoons upon large Bodies of the Rebels, having Cannon, who

were quitting the woody Heights beforementioned to retiren to their Lines, upon discovering the March of the Army; instead of which they were drove back, and the Army still moving on to gain the Enemy's Rear, the Grenadiers and 33d Regi: =ment, being in Front of the Column, soon ap: =proached within Musquet Shot of the Enemy's Lines at Brooklyn, from whence these Battalions, with: =out regarding the Fire of Cannon and small Arms upon them, pursued Numbers of the Rebels, that were retiring from the Heights, so close to their principal Redoubt, and with such Eager: =ness to attack by Storm, that it required re: =peated Orders to prevail upon them to desist from the Attempt: Had they been permitted to
[p. 518] go on, it is my Opinion they would have car: =ried the Redoubt, but as it was apparent / the Lines must have been ours at a very cheap Rate by regular Approaches, I would not risk the Loss that might have been sustained in the Assault, and ordered them back to a hollow Way in the Front of the Works out of the Reach of Musquetry.

Lieutenant General De Heister began soon after Day Break to cannonade the Enemy in his Front, and upon the Approach of our Right

ordered Colonel Donop's Corps to advance to the Attack of the Hill, following himself at the Head of the Brigades - The Light Infantry about that Time having been reinforced by the Light Company, the Grenadier Company, and two other Companies of the Guards who joined them with the greatest Activity and Spirit, had taken three Pieces of Cannon, and were warmly engaged with very superior Numbers in the Woods, when on the Hessians advanceing, the Enemy gave Way and was entirely routed in that Quarter.

On the Left Major General Grant, having the fourth and sixth Brigades, the 42d Regt., and two Companies of New York Provincials, raised by Governor Tryon in the Spring, advanced along the Coast with Ten Pieces of Cannon, to divert the Enemy's Attention from their Left. About Midnight he fell in with their advanced Parties, and at Day Break with a large Corps, having Cannon, and advantageously posted, with whom there was Skirmishing and a Cannonade for some [p. 19] Hours, until by the Firing at Brooklyn the / Rebels, suspecting their Retreat would be cut off, made a Movement to their Right in order to secure it across a Swamp and Creek that covers [in another hand] covered the Right of their Works; but being met in their

Way by a Part of the 2d Grenadiers, who were soon after supported by the 71st Regiment, and General Grants Left coming up, they suffered consi-derably; Numbers of them however did get into the Morass, where many were suffocated or drowned.

The Force of the Enemy detached from the Lines, where General Putnam commanded, was not less, from the best Accounts I have had, than Ten Thousand Men, who were under the Orders of Major General Sullivan, Brigadier Generals Lord Stirling and Udell - Their Loss is computed to be about three Thousand, three Hundred Kill-ed wounded Prisoners and drowned, with five Field Pieces and one Howitzer taken - A Return of the Prisoners is inclosed.

On the Part of the King's Troops, five Officers, and fifty six Non Commissioned Officers and Rank and File killed, twelve Officers, and two Hundred and forty five Non Commissioned Officers and Rank and File wounded, one Officer and twenty Grenadiers of the Marines taken by mistaking the Enemy for the Hessians.

The Hessians had two Privates killed, three Officers, and twenty three Rank and File Wounded - the Wounds are in general very slight -

[p. 530.] Lieut. Colonel Monckton is shot through the Body,

but there are the greatest Hopes of his Recovery.

The Behaviour of both Officers and Soldiers, Hessians (2 (sic)) and British (1 (sic)), was highly to their Honor; more determined Courage and Steadiness in Troops has (in another hand) have never been experienced, or a greater Ardor to distinguish themselves, as all those who had an Opportunity have amply evinced by their Actions.

In the Evening of the 27th the Army encamped in Front of the Enemy's Works. — on the 28th at Night broke Ground six hundred Yards distant from a Redoubt upon their Left, and on the 29th at Night the Rebels evacuated their Entrenchments and Redhook with the utmost Silence, and quitted Governors Island the following Evening, leaving their Cannon and a Quantity of Stores in all their Works. — At Day-Break on the 30th. their Flight was discovered; the Picquets of the Line took Possession, and those most advanced reached the Shore opposite to New York, as their Rear Guard was going over, and fired some Shots among them.

The Enemy is still in Possession of the Town and Island of New York, in Force, and making Demonstration of opposing us in their Works on both Sides of Kings Bridge.

The Inhabitants of this Island, many of whom ~~have~~ had been forced into Rebellion, have all submitted, and are ready to take the Oaths
[p. 621] of Allegiance.

This Dispatch will be delivered to your Lordship by Major Cuyler, my first Aid de Camp, who I trust will be able to give your Lordship such further Information as may be required.

I have the Honor to be

Your Lordships

faithful and

most obedient Servant.

W Howe

P. S.

I have omitted to take Notice in its proper Place of a Movement made by the King's Ships towards the Town on the 27th at Day Break, with a View of drawing off the Attention of the Enemy from our real Design, which I believe, effectually answered the intended Purpose]

Right Honble

Lord George Germain.

Endorsed [p. 622] Camp at Newtown / Long Island 3d Sept. 1776 / General Howe / (No 26) / R 30th Octob. / 3 Inclosures / Entd

[p. 523]

Return of Prisoners taken on Long Island 27th August 1776

Regiments	Commissioned Officers							Staff						
	Generals	Colonels	Lt. Colonels	Majors.	Captains	Lieutenants	Ensigns	Chaplains	Adjutants	Qr. Masters	Surgeons	Volunteers	Privates.	Total
Major Genl. Sullivan Brigt. General Lord Stirling Brigt. General Udell	3													
Pensilvania Rifle Regiment	"	1	1	"	2	11	"	"	"	"	2	"	"	
Pensilvania Musqueteers	"	1	"	"	4	1	4	"	"	"	"	"	"	
Pensilvania Militia	"	"	2	1	5	6	"	"	"	"	"	2	"	
17th Continental Regt.	"	"	1	1	4	6	5	"	1	"	1	"	"	
Delaware Battalion	"	"	"	"	"	2	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	
22d. Continental	"	"	"	1	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	
1st. Battn. New York Contin:	"	"	"	"	"	5	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	
11th Continental	"	"	"	"	"	1	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	
New Jersey Militia	"	1	"	"	"	1	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	
1st. Battn. Maryland Independants	"	"	"	"	"	2	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	
Long Island Militia	"	"	"	"	"	2	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	
Train of Artillery	"	"	"	"	1	1	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	
Maryland Provincials	"	"	"	"	2	5	2	"	"	"	"	"	"	
Total . . .	3	3	4	3	18	43	11	"	1	"	3	2	1006	1097

NB 9 Officers and 58 Privates of the above wounded

(Signed) Jos.a Loring
Commissary Prisrs.

Endorsed [p.526.] Return of Prisoners, taken on Long Island / 27th August 1776. / In General Howe's Letter / of the 3d Sepr. 1776

[To be bound in here]

Return of the Killed, Wounded and Missing of the

Brigades	Corps	Killed								Wounded				
		Lieut Colonels	Majors	Captains	Lieutenants	Ensigns	Sergeants	Drummers	Rank & file	Lieut: Colonels	Majors	Captains	Lieutenants	Ensigns
Reserve	1st B: Light Infantry	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	4	"	"	"	"	"
	2d	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	4	"	"	"	"	"
	3d	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	3	"	"	"	"	"
	1st B: Grenadiers	"	"	2	"	"	"	"	9	"	"	"	"	"
	2d	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	3d	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	4th	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	33d Regiment	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	42d	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
1st	4th	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	15th	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	27th	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	45th	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	5th	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
2d	28th	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	35th	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	49th	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	10th	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	37th	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
3d	38th	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	1	"	"	"	"
	52d	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	2	"	"	"	"
	17th	"	"	1	"	"	"	"	"	1	"	"	"	"
	40th	1	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	1	"	"	"	"
4th	46th	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	1	"	"	"	"
	55th	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	1	"	"	"	"
	22d	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	43d	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
5th	54th	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	63d	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	1	6	"	"	"	"
	23d	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	10	1	"	"	"
	44th	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	1	"	"	"	"
6th	57th	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	64th	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
7th	71st	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	8	"	"	"	"
	New York Companies	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	4	"	"	"	"

New York Companies . . .	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	4	"	"	"		
Royal Artillery	"	"	"	1	"	1	"	"	"	"	"		
Total . . .	1	"	3	1	"	3	"	33	1	"	3	3	

Killed

Captain [illegible] . . . . [illegible]
Lieut: Bol.o Grant 40th
Captain Nelson 52d
Captain Logan . . . . . 2d Marines
2d Lieut: Lovell . . . . . R. Artillery

Wounded

Capt Grove 28d
Lieut Crammond 42d
Lieut: Moor 43d
Lieut Weir 10th
Captain Brown . . . . .
Captain Kennedy 44th
Lieut Brown . . . . .
Lieut Bol.o Moncketon 45th
Lieut: Powell 49th
Lieut: Addison 52d
Lieut: Nugent . . . . . 1st Marines

Ra

A Return of the following Corps for the 27th. August 1776 –

	Wounded	Missing	Total –
Lieut: Colonels	–	–	–
Majors	–	–	–
Captains	–	–	–
Lieutenants	2	–	2
Ensigns	–	–	–
Serjeants	–	–	–
Drummers	–	–	–
Rank & file	21	5	26
Lieut: Colonels	–	–	–
Majors	–	–	–
Captains	–	–	–
Lieutenants	1	–	1
Ensigns	–	–	–
Serjeants	1	–	1
Drummers	–	–	–
Rank & file	20	1	21
Lieut: Colonels	1	–	1
Majors	–	–	–
Captains	3	1	4
Lieutenants	4	2	6
Ensigns	–	–	–
Serjeants	2	1	3
Drummers	1	–	1
Rank & file	61	31	92
Lieut: Colonels	1	–	1
Majors	–	–	–
Captains	4	1	5
Lieutenants	4	2	6
Ensigns	1	–	1
Serjeants	2	1	3
Drummers	2	–	2
Rank & file	27	11	38
Lieut: Colonels	1	–	1
Majors	–	–	–
Captains	4	1	5
Lieutenants	4	2	6
Ensigns	1	–	1
Serjeants	2	1	3
Drummers	2	–	2
Rank & file	32	13	45

"	"	"	"	"	"	"	5	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	1	"	1	"	5
1	"	3	8	"	11	3	231	"	"	"	1	"	1	"	29	2	"	6	10	"	15	3	313

Missing

Lieut: Rogg 2d Grenrs ... Prisonr

Hessian Troops.

Killed	Wounded
Rank & file	Rank & file
2	23

Major Pauli
Captain O'Reilly } Wounded
Lieut. Donop

W Howe
Comr. Chf.

[fr. 528.]

Endorsed

Return of the Killed
Wounded and Missing &ca

In Genl Howe's Letter of
the 3d Sept. 1776.

Long Island, 27th August 1776.

[4.029]

Return of Brass and Iron Ordnance taken from the Enemy in the Engagement on the 27th August 1776, and found in their different Redoubts on Long Island and Governors Island.

Camp at Newton 3d September 1776

Brass Ordnance	5½ Inch Howitzers	1	Taken in the Engagement, 27th August 1776
	6 prs	4	
	3 prs	1	
		6	

Iron Ordnance	32 prs	6	Found in the different Forts on Long Island and Governors Island
	24 prs	1	
	18	4	
	12	2	
	9	2	
	6	6	
	3	3	
		26	

A Quantity of Shot, Shells, Ammunition, Entrenching Tools, Small Arms, a number of Long Pikes, Ammunition Carts, and many other Articles not at present ascertained.

W Howe
Comr. Ch

Endorsed

Endorsed [p.532] Return of Brass and Iron/ Ordnance taken from the Enemy in / the Engagement on the 27th August / 1776. And found in their Different / Redoubts on Long Island and Governors / Island. / Newtown Camp/ 3d Septemr 1776 / In General Howe's Letter / of the 3d Sepr 1776.

[p. 533]

Whitehall 18th. October 1776

Sir William Howe

Sir,

It is impossible that any Person who has duly attended to your Military Conduct and found it from your entrance into the Army invariably directed by an unintermitted Ambition to serve your King and Country, (sic) can imagine that your meritorious behaviour has been unnoticed by His Majesty, or that His gracious Approbation has not been frequently communicated to you by His Ministers, in their respective Dispatches.

His Majesty however being desirous that the high Sense which He has of [p. 534] your successfull Endeavours to | serve Him, should be still of greater Notoriety, has thought proper to afford you a more public Testimony of His Royal Favour and has therefore out of His special Regard to Merit wherever it is found, been graciously pleased to nominate you to be One of the Knights Companions of the most Honorable Order of the Bath.

You will accordingly receive herewith

the proper Insignia, together with a Dis:
:pensation for wearing them, and also the
Statutes of the Order.

I have likewise the Honour to trans:
[p. 535.] :mit to you a Letter from Lord Viscount
Weymouth addressed to Vice Admiral / Lord
Viscount Howe which you will please to
deliver to His Lordship.

You will learn from the inclosed
copy thereof that The King hath been
pleased to direct his Lordship to perform
the Ceremony of investing you with the
Ensigns of the Order.

You will do me the Justice to
believe me sincerely happy in conveying
to you this additional Mark of His Ma:
:jesty's encreasing Approbation of your Conduct,
and will give me leave to offer you my
most unfeigned Congratulations upon this
unsolliciated Accumulation of your Honours.

I am &c.ª

Geo: Germain.

Endorsed [p. 536.] Draft to the Hon.ble / Sir William
Howe / 18th Oct.r 1776. / Ent.d

[fo. 537]

Copy)

St James's 18th October 1776

My Lord,

His Majesty having been graciously pleased, as a Mark of His Royal Approbation of the many and eminent Services of General William Howe, to nominate him to be One of the Knights Companions of the Most Honorable Order of the Bath; and it being necessary that he should be invested with the Ensigns of the said Order, which are transmitted to him by this Opportunity; I am to signify to you the King's Pleasure, that you should perform that Ceremony; and it being His Majesty's Intention that the same be done in the most honourable and distinguished [fo. 538] Manner that Circumstances will allow of, you will concert and adjust with General Howe, such Time and Manner for investing him with the Ensigns of the Order of the Bath, as shall appear to you most proper for shewing all due Respect to the King's Order, and as may at the same time mark in the most publick Manner, His Majesty's just Sense of the constant Zeal and signal Abilities, which General Howe has exerted in

the Service of His King and Country.

I am with great Truth and Regard

My Lord,

Your Lordship's

most obedient

humble Servant

Weymouth.

Lord Viscount Howe

&c &c &c

Endorsed [p.540] Copy of a Letter from / Lord Weymouth to / Lord Viscount Howe / dated 18th Oct.r 1776. / Copy of Letter inclosed in L.d George Germain's to Genl Howe / of 18th Oct.r 1776

[p.521]

Whitehall Octr. 18th. 1776

Hon.ble Sir William Howe/.

Sir,

I have had the honour to submit to the King the proposal contained in your Letter to me of the 2d. of September No. 25. for an Augmentation of the Corps of Hessian Chasseurs commanded by Colonel Wonop, and I have the satisfaction to acquaint you that His Majesty is gra:=ciously pleased to approve of what is proposed, and the proper steps will be immediately taken for entering into a Treaty with the Landgrave of Hesse for [p.542] that purpose;/ and as I do not foresee any difficulty in effecting it, I have no doubt you will receive them early in the next Campaign.

The Arrangement you have made for a more exact Method of settling the Accounts of Subsistance and Contingencies of the New Levies, appears to be very proper; but as it belongs to the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury to give direc:=tions upon that head, I have communicat:=ed to their Lordships your letter to me

[p. 513]

№ 24. and I have no doubt you will receive their Lordships' Approbation of the Commission you have / given to Captain Mackenzie and the Appointments you have made him in consequence thereof.]

I am &c.ª

Geo: Germain.

Endorsed [p. 544.] Drat to the Honble / Sir William Howe. 18th October 1776. / Emtd

[p. 515]

Whitehall, 18th Octr. 1776.

Sir Wm. Howe.

Sir,

I had infinite Satisfaction in receiving from Major Cuyler your public Dispatch of the 3d. September, wherein you inform me of the Success of the Kings Forces against the Rebels upon Long Island.

The Behavior of both Officers and Soldiers, British and Hessians, was (as you will observe) highly to their Honor, and has, consequently, obtained His Majesty's strongest Approbation.

Conscious, as you must be, of having Discharged your Duty in a most distinguished and escemplary manner, you will scarcely imagine that you are not included in the above general Description - To you, Sir, however, I am commanded to signify in more particular Terms the high Opinion which your Sovereign entertains of your Services on that glorious and trying Occasion -

Those who in the earlier part

[p. 546]

of your Life, from an observation of the inborn Courage and active / Spirit which you manifested in inferior Stations, were led to form favorable Conjectures relative to your future Exploits, will, with me, be happy to find their Expectations so fully answered; and will be agreeably surprized to see you making such hasty advances towards Military Excellence, by thus uniting to the Fire of Youth all the Wisdom and Conduct of the most ex: perienced Commander —

Such is the persuasion which I have of Vice Admᵗ Lord Howe's skill, and his Attention to the good of the Service, that even though you had not particularized the judicious Movement of the Kings Ships on the 27th at Day break, I should, undoubtedly, have nevertheless concluded that his Lordship had availed himself of every Circumstance, and made every Manœuvre which was likely to deceive or annoy the Rebels, and to advance the Glory of His Majesty's Arms. —

The Expedition, Regularity and Success, with which the Debarkation of the Troops

and Cannon | was effected, at the same time [p. 547] that it does infinite honor to Lord Howe, who made the Disposition, reflects no small degree of Credit upon Comm.r Hotham, who had the conducting of that important Service — It was indeed natural to expect that both Men and Officers, sensible as they were that they were acting under the all = inspecting Eye of an Admiral whom they so deservedly love and ad: =mire, would exert themselves to the ut: =most, and execute his Lordship's Com: =mands with punctuality as well as Chearfulness.

I beg leave to congratulate you on a Victory to which you so eminently contributed, and have the honor to be

Sir

Your most obed.t & most humble Servant

Geo: Germain

Endorsed [p. 548] Draft / To Sir William Howe / 18th October 1776 / Entd.

[p. 549]

No. 27. Head Quarters York Island
21st September 1776.

My Lord,

I have the Satisfaction to inform your Lordship of His Majesty's Troops being in Pos:=session of the City of New York.

Upon the Rebels abandoning their Lines at Brooklyn, the Kings Army moved from Bedford, leaving Lieutenant General Heister en:=camped upon the Heights of Brooklyn with two Brigades of Hessians, and one Brigade of British at Bedford, and took five Positions in the Neighbourhood of New Town, Bushwick, Hell Gate, and Flushing.

The two Islands of Montresor and Buchanan, were occupied, and Batteries raised against the Enemy's Work at Horens Hook, com:=manding the Passage at Hell Gate.

On the 15th Instant in the Morning three Ships of War passed up the North River as far as Bloomingdale to draw the Enemy's Attention to that Side; and the first Division of Troops, con:=sisting of the Light Infantry, the British Re:=serve, the Hessian Grenadiers and Chasseurs, under the Command of Lieutenant General Clinton, hav:=ing with him Lieutenant General Earl Cornwallis

[p. 550]

Major General Vaughan, Brigadier General Leslie, and Colonel Monop, embarked at the Head of New Town Creek, and landed about Noon upon New York Island, three Miles from the Town, at a Place called Kepps's Bay under the Fire of two Forty Gun Ships and three Fri:
Phœnix.
Roebuck.
Orpheus.
Lowestoft.
Rose.
=gates, as pr. Margin. Commodore Hotham having the Direction of the Ships and Boats.

The Rebels had Troops in their Works round Kepps's Bay, but their Attention being engaged in Expectation of the King's Troops landing at Stuyvesant's Cove, Horens Hook, and at Harlem, which they had Reason to conclude, Kepps's Bay became only a secondary Object of their Care. The Fire of the Shipping being so well directed, and so incessant, the Enemy could not remain in their Works, and the Descent was made without the least Opposition.

The Conduct of the Officers of the Navy does them much Honor, and the Behaviour of the Seamen belonging to the Ships of War and Transports, employed to row the Boats, was highly meritorious; much Praise in particular is due to the Masters and Men of six Transports, that passed the Town on the Evening of the 14th

under a heavy Fire, being Volunteers to take Troops on Board for the more speedy Wis: =embarkation of the second Division.

The British immediately took Post upon the commanding Height of Inclenberg, and the Hessians, moving towards New York, fell in with [p-551] a Body of Rebels | that were retiring from Stuy: =vesents Bow; some Firing ensued, by which a Brigadier General, other Officers, and several Men of the Rebels were killed and wounded, with the Loss of four Men killed and eight wound: =ed on the Part of the Hessians.

As soon as the second Embarkation was landed, the Troops advanced towards a Corps of the Enemy upon a rising Ground three Miles from Inclenberg; towards Kingsbridge, hav: =ing Mr. Gowans Pass in their Rear, upon which they immediately retired to the main Body of their Army upon Morris's Height.

The Enemy having evacuated New York soon after the Army landed, a Brigade took Possession of the Works in the Evening.

The Prisoners made in the Course of this Day were about twenty Officers and three hundred Men - The enclosed Return will shew the Artillery and Stores taken.

The Position the King's Army took on the 15th in the Evening, was, with the Right to Horen's Hook, and the Left at the North River near to Bloomingdale; the Rebel Army occupy:=ing the Ground with extensive Works on both Sides of King's Bridge, and a Redoubt with Cannon upon a Height on the West side of
[p. 552] the North River opposite to the Blue Bell, where the Enemy have their principal Work, in which Positions both Armies still continue.

On the 16th in the Morning a large Party of the Enemy having passed under Cover of the Woods near to the advanced Posts of the Army by Way of Vanderwaters Height, the 2d and 3d Battalions of Light Infantry supported by the 42d Regiment, pushed forward, and drove them back to their Entrenchments from whence the Enemy, observing they were not in Force, attacked them with near three thousand Men, which occasioned the March of the Reserve, with two Field Pieces, a Battalion of Hessian Grenadiers, and the Company of Chasseurs to prevent the Corps en:=gaged from being surrounded, but the Light Infantry and 42d Regiment with the Assistance of the Chasseurs and Field Pieces repulsed the Enemy with considerable Loss, and obliged them to retire

within their Works. The Enemy's Loss is not ascertained, but from the Accounts of Deserters it is agreed that they had not less than three hundred killed and wounded, and among them a Colonel and Major killed – We had eight Officers wounded, most of them very slightly, fourteen Men killed, and about seventy wounded.

Major General Vaughan was slightly wound: =ed in the Thigh on the 15th by a random Shot, as he was ascending the Heights of Inclen= =berg with the Grenadiers; and I have the Plea: =sure of informing your Lordship, that Lieutenant [p. 553] Colonel Monckton is so well recovered he has been walking about some Days.

Captain Balfour my second Aid de Camp, will have the Honor of delivering your Lordship this Dispatch; and with the most profound Respect, I have the Honor to be,]

your Lordship's
faithful and most
obedient Servant
W Howe

Right Honorable
Lord George Germain
&c &c &c

Endorsed

Endorsed [p.554] Head Quarters, York Island/
21st Sept.r 1776./ Hon.ble Sir Wm. Howe/ (N.o 27.)/
R.d 2d Nov.r By Capt Balfour/ (1 Inclosure)/ Ent.d

Copy)

Return of Ordnance and Stores taken in the City of New York and in the Adjacent Batteries and Redoubts after the Retreat of the Rebels 15th September 1776

Taken in the Field

Ordnance Light Brass mounted on Travelling Carriages with Limbers ... 6 pdr 1
5½ Inch Howitzer .. 1

In New York and the adjacent Redoubts

Iron Ordnance ...
- Mounted on Garrison Carriages ...
  - 32 Pounders ... 15
  - 12 7
  - 9 9
  - 6 1
  - 4 6
  - 3 2
- On a Travelling Carriage 3 1
- Dismounted 26

Shot .....
- Round ... Loose ...
  - 32 pdrs 965
  - 24 9300
  - 18 276
  - 12 1342
  - 6 32
  - 3 41
- Double Headed ...
  - 32 pdrs 747
  - 12 460
  - 9 12
  - 6 19

[p.556]

			32 pdrs	100
		d.° with sliding Bars	12	170
			9	7
		Grape Quilted	32 pdrs	71
			12	69
Shot.		Case fixed w.h Powder	9 pdrs	32
			3	12
		Empty	13 Inch	54
			10	944
			8	395
			5½	738
			4⅖	17,871
Shells		Filled with Fuzees drove	13 Inch	5
			10	2
			8	30
			5½	53
			4⅖	45

Powder . . . . . W. Barrell 1

Iron brows 6

Mantelets 52

Chevaux de Frize . . complete 81

Jar.d Barrels 42

Breast Plates for Engineers Armour . . 35

Waggons covered 4

(Signed) Saml Cleaveland Brigr. Genl.
Commandg. Royal Artillery

Endorsed [p.550 Copy] / Return of Ordnance / and Stores taken in the City / of New York & in the Adjacent / Batteries after the Retreat of the / Rebels. 15th Septem.r 1776-/ Inn Sir Wm Howe's (No. 27) of / 21st Sept.r 1776.

[p.659]

No. 28.

Head Quarters York Island
23rd September 1776.

My Lord,

Between the 20th and 21st Instant at Midnight, a most horrid Attempt was made by a Number of Wretches to burn the Town of New York, in which they succeeded too well, having set on Fire in several Places with Matches and Combustibles that had been prepared with great Art and Ingenuity. Many were detected in the Fact, and some killed upon the Spot by the enraged Troops in Garrison; and had it not been for the Exertions of Major General Robertson, the Officers under his Commands in the Town, and the Brigade of Guards detach:=ed from Camp, the whole must infallibly have been consumed, as the Night was extremely windy.

The Destruction is computed to be about one Quarter of the Town and we have Rea:=son to suspect there are Villains still lurking there, ready to finish the Work they have begun, one Person, escaping the Pursuit of a Sentry the following Night, having declared, that [p.660] he would again set Fire to the / Town the first Opportunity. The strictest Search is making

after these Incendiaries, and the most effectual Measures taken to guard against the Perpetration of their villanous and wicked Designs

I have the Honor to be,

your Lordship's

faithful,

and most obedient

humble Servant

W Howe

Right Honorable

Lord George Germain

&c.a &c.a &c.a

Endorsed [p.562] Head Quarters, York Islands / 23.d Sept.r 1776. / Hon.ble Sir Will.m Howe / (N.o 28.) / R.d 2.d Nov.r By Capt.t Balfour. / Ent.d

[p. 563]

No. 29. Head Quarters York Island

24th September 1776

My Lord,

After waiting two Days for a favorable Wind to move the Ships of War up to the Batteries upon Paulus Hook, it was effected yes-terday at Noon, and the Troops landed and took Possession of the Works without the least Resistance, the Enemy having abandoned their Batteries and Redoubts upon the Approach of His Majestys Ship Roebuck and two Frigates.

I have the Honor to be,

your Lordships

faithful and

most obedient Servant.

W Howe

Right Honorable

Lord George Germain

&c &c &c

Endorsed [p. 566] Head Quarters, York Island / 24th Sept.r 1776 / Hon.ble Sir Will.m Howe / (No. 29.) / R. 2d Nov.r / By Cap Balfour / Ent.d

[p 564]

Copy:-

Head Quarters New York Island
25th Septemr 1776.

My Lord

From the present Appearance of Things I look upon the farther Progress of this Army for the Campaign to be rather precarious, an Attack upon Rhode Island excepted, which I would willingly defer for a short Time, in case it should be thought adviseable to employ our whole Force together; the duration of the Campaign must be short and the 2d Division of Hessians not arrived, nor have I any Dependence upon General Carleton's Approach to act with Influence this Year upon the main Rebel Army opposed to us, tho' it is reported to day by Deserters that General Burgoyne with a large Corps of Troops and Indians is advancing fast to Albany by Way of the Mohawk River; If he gets Possession of Albany it will no Doubt facilitate General Carleton's Movement to that Place and will be attended with favorable Consequences; but in my Situation, I presume I must not risk, as a Check at this Time would be of infinite Detri=ment to us.—

The Enemy is too strongly posted to be

attacked in Front, and innumerable Difficulties are in our Way of turning him on either Side, tho his Army is much dispirited from the late Success of His Majesty's Arms; yet have I not the smallest Prospect of finishing the Contest this Campaign, nor until the Rebels see Preparations in the Spring that may pre-=clude all Thoughts of further Resistance; to this End I would propose eight or ten Line of Battle Ships to be with us in February with a Number of Supernumerary Seamen for manning Boats, having fully experienc-
[p. 568.] =ed the Want of them in every Movement / we have made: We must also have Recruits from Europe, not finding the Americans disposed to serve with Arms, notwithstanding the Hopes held out to me upon my Arrival at this Port. –

Finding the Hessians averse to having their Accompts methodized in the manner observed by the British Regiments, I have given them Money on Account, taking Care that the Sums advanced are sufficiently within the whole pay due to them by Treaty, to answer for their Stoppages of Provisions. –

An Exchange of Prisoners has taken place and Major General Prescott in Consequence

of it is with me, being exchanged for Major General Sullivan of the Rebel Army. Governor Mountfort Brown is to be retuerned for Lord Sterling, and Governor Skene for an Inhabitant of Boston taken into Custody by General Gage.

I have the Honor to be,

Your Lordships

Most faithful & mo: obt. Servt.

(Signed) W Howe.

Right Honble.

Lord Ges: Germain

&c &c &c

Endorsed [p. 570.] private / General Howe / to / Lord Ges. Germain / 25th Septemr. 1776 / Recd Novr 10

Whitehall 6th Novr 1776. [p.671]

The Honble General
Sir William Howe.

Sir,

Being informed that His Majesty's Service makes it necessary that a Packet should be dispatched to Right, I unexpectedly enjoy a very early Opportunity of acknowledging the Receipt of your several Letters of the 21st 23d & 24th of September, which you intrusted to the Care of Captain Balfour.

They were delivered by him in the Evening of the 2d instant, and were by me laid before the King.

The City of New York was an Object of so great Importance, that the News of the Evacuation thereof by the Rebels, was received with general Satisfaction. And I have a particular Pleasure in being Commanded to inform you that [p.672] His Majesty has, in the strongest terms, approved of your Conduct and highly applauds the behaviour of the Officers and Men employed upon that Occasion.

The Service of the Commander in

Chief of the Troops is a Topic upon which I could here enlarge with much Justice, and with no small Degree of Satisfaction, if the early sailing of the Packet did not compel me to use an unwilling Brevity.

Hurried, however, as I am, I cannot help observing that the Commendations which you so liberally bestow upon the Officers of the Navy, and the Seamen belonging to the Ships of War & Transports, is the most honorable Testimony that could have been given in their favor, / and I make no doubt but they esteemed it a Circumstance peculiarly fortunate for them that they were called upon to co-operate with a General who was known to have Discernment enough to distinguish Merit, & Candour enough to give it its due Weight wherever it was found.

[p. 573]

I am happy to learn that your Success was attended with so inconsiderable a Loss, and that Lieutenant Colonel Monckton is in so fair a way of Recovery.

The Attempt which was made to burn the Town of New York might

well exasperate the Troops; I trust that an Apprehension of Condign Punishment will deter the infatuated Wretches from [p.574] perseverring in their Resolutions, / and have good hope that the Inquiry which you have set on foot will serve to discover the Orig=inal Promoters and Abettors of the vil=lainous Design

Your short Letter of Sept.r 24.th requires no farther Answer than that I should express my Joy upon account of the Troops having met with no Opposition either to their landing upon Paulus Hook, or to their taking Possession of the Batteries and Redoubts at that Post. The Advantages which you have hitherto gained over the Rebels have been rapid, and are extreme=ly important; and I am Confident you will, in reflecting upon them, derive a sincere Satisfaction from the Consideration / that the Troops under your Command have been able to give such signal Proofs of their Bravery, and render such essential Services to their King & Country, without suffering any material Injury from the Enemy. ⊢

I am &c.a / Geo: Germain.

Endorsed [p.97b.] Draft to the Honorable / General
Sir Wm. Howe. / Whitehall 6th Novr. 1776. / Entd.

[Fr. 577]

Whitehall 6th Novr 1776.

The Honble General
Sir William Howe.

Sir,

Sir George Osborne, in a letter to me of the 17th August, states a Claim of Lieut General Heister to the full Subsistence for the 12,000 Hessians every Month, whether they are Compleat, or not, and says that he insists upon receiv: :ing Pay till the 1st May 1777 accord: :ing to the Musters passed by Colonel Faucitt at Bremer Lehe on the same day in the present Year, grounding his Claim upon its being usual to have but one Cheque upon the numbers of each Regiment on the first entering a Campaign.

Although I conceived that a matter of this nature would have come to Gov: :ernment with more propriety through the Commander in Chief to whom the Mus: [Fr. 578]
:ter Master General should have / repre: :sented it, yet lest any Inconvenience should happen from delay in deciding upon it, I communicated Sir George Osborne's Letter to the Lords Comm[rs] of

the Treasury, and gave it as my Opinion to their Lordships that Lieut. General Heister's Claim was no more than what had been usually allowed to the foreign Troops serving in Germany in British Pay, and you will see by the inclosed Copy of Mr. Robinson's Letter to Mr. Knox in consequence thereof, that their Lordships concur with me in that Opinion, and that the Claim is to be allowed accordingly.

I also communicated to the Lords of the Treasury your Letter to me of the 16th August, notifying Your Appointment of Captain Mackenzie to be Paymaster of the new Levies, & containing your reasons for it, and I have [p. 579] the Pleasure to send you inclosed, Copy of Mr. Robinson's Letter to Mr. Knox signifying their Lordships' Approbation of that Appointment.

[The great Importance of engaging the Southern Indians in Our Interest has not escaped His Majesty's Attention, and you will see, by the inclosed Copies of my Letters to Mr. Stuart what Care has been taken to supply that Officer with the means of securing the Fidelity of those People,

and the Instructions which have been given him for his Conduct respecting them. He will of course receive your Orders for employing them in seconding any Operations you may think fit to direct against those Colonies, and it must give you Satisfaction to find he is in so good a Condition to carry into Execution whatever Orders you may think proper to give him.]

I am &c.ª

Geo: Germain

Endorsed [p. 580.] Drat to the Honorable / General Sir William Howe. / Whitehall 6th Novr 1776. / Entd

Whitehall 6th Novr 1776

Sir William Howe

Sir

An Answer to the several Articles, as Grievances, in the Congresses Declaration of Independency, & said to be the Grounds of that Declaration, having been printed here, & much approved; it is thought the dis=tribution of the Pamphlet among the Troops, & the Circulation of it among the Inhabitants may have good Effects, & I am directed to send you 500 Copies for those purposes, 150 of which you will re=ceive by the Packet, & the remainder will be put on board the Thames Man of War now preparing to sail with the [p.502] Store Ships and / Victuallers under her Convoy.

I am &c.a

Will.m Knox

Endorsed [p.504] Drat to the Honble / General Sir William Howe / 6th November 1776. / W K. / Entd

[p.585]

No 30.

New York 28th Novr 1776.

My Lord

[I have the Honor to acknowledge the Receipt of Your Lordships Dispatches of 11th 12th & 21st June four different Letters of 22d August, enclosing one to Sir Guy Carleton of the same Date, & His Majesty's Warrant of 22d June respecting Appointments to Vacancies in this Army; I received them by the Perseus & Diamond on the 22d & 23d of October.

Truly sensible of the Honor which the Kings Approbation reflects upon my past Conduct, I humbly beg Your Lordship may express to His Majesty the Fullness of my Gratitude for so flattering a Mark of Royal Condescension; with the strongest Assurances that I shall invariably continue to exert my utmost Abilities in the Execution of His Majesty's Commands, and for the Interests of the Service with which I am entrusted.

Give me Leave at the same Time to return my unfeigned Thanks for your Lordships extreme Politeness in communicating this most acceptable Testimony of His Majesty's Pleasure.

[p. 586]

With the most perfect Attachment and Respect,

I have the Honor to be

Your Lordship's

faithful and

most Obedient Servant

W Howe

Right Hon^ble Lord George Germain

&c &c &c

Endorsed [p. 586.] New York 28th Nov.r 1776. / Hon.ble Sir Wm Howe / (N.o 30.) / -R 30th December / Ent.d

[P. 589. 1 p. of orig.]

No. 31. New York 30th November 1776.

My Lord,

The Service in which I have been employed since the Departure of Captain Balfour, with Advice of the Reduction of New York, would not allow of an earlier Time to send an Account to your Lordship of the Progress made from that Period.

The very strong Positions the Enemy had taken on this Island, and fortified with incredible Labour, determined me to get upon their principal Communication with Connecticut, with a View of forcing them to quit the strong Holds in the Neighbourhood of Kings Bridge, and, if possible to bring them to Action.

All previous Arrangements being made, the Army embarked on the 12th October in flat Boats and other Craft, and passing thro' the dangerous Navigation of Hell Gate in a very thick Fog, landed on Frogs Neck, near the Town of West Chester, about 9 in the Morning, the Fairyfort Frigate being placed to cover the Descent. The Presence of Lord Howe, the Activity of Commodore [P. 590] Hotham / most of the Captains of the Fleet, and of the Navy Officers in general, were infinitely conducive to the Kings Service in this difficult

Movement; only one Artillery Boat was overset, having three Six Pounders on board, which were lost, and three Men drowned.

Lieutenant General Earl Percy remained with two Brigades of British and one of Hessians in the Lines near Haerlem to cover New York.

The Army remained in this Situation until the Stores and Provisions could be brought up, and three Battalions of Hessians drawn from Staten Island, which, together with some bad Weather intervening, occasioned a Delay of five Days.

On the 18th several Corps reimbarked in flat Boats, and passing round Frogs Neck, landed on Pells-Point at the Mouth of Hutchinson's River, after which the Main Body crossed the Mouth of that River to the same Place; advanced immediately, and laid that Night upon their Arms, with the left upon a Creek opposite to Westchester, and the Right near to Rochelle.

On the March to this Ground a Skirmish ensued with a small Party of the Enemy posted to defend a narrow Causeway, who were pursued for a Mile, when, a considerable Body [p. 89 / page] appearing in Front behind Stone Walls / and in Woods, some Companies of Light Infantry and

a Part of the Chasseurs were detached to dislodge them, which they did effectually; Lieutenant Colonel Musgrave commanding the 1st. Battalion Light Infan:=try, and Captain Evelyn of the 4th Regiment were both wounded; the latter is since dead and much to be regretted as a gallant Officer, but Lieut.t Colon.l Musgrave is in a fair Way of Re:=covery; three Soldiers were killed and about twenty wounded. The Enemy's Loss upon this Occasion was a Lieutenant Colonel killed, a Major wounded, and about ninety Men killed and wounded.

The Part of the 16th (Light) Dragoons that arrived with Lieutenant Colonel Harcourt on the 3rd Instant, (one Transport being still missing) and the whole of the 17th (Light) Dragoons joined the Army on the 20th.

On the 21st. the Right and Centre of the Army moved to a Position about two Miles to the Northward of Rochelle, on the Road to the White Plains, leaving Lieutenant General Heister with two Brigades of Hessians, and one of Bri:=tish, to occupy the former Ground. Lieut.t Colonel Rogers with his Corps of Rangers was detached to take Possession of Mamaroneck, where the careless:=ness of his Sentries exposed him to a Surprize from a large Body of the Enemy, by which

he lost a few Men killed or taken, nevertheless
[p. 592] by a spirited Exertion he obliged them to retreat,
leaving / behind them some Prisoners, and several killed
and wounded.

The 6th Brigade commanded by Brigad.r Agnew was moved the 22d. to sustain the Post of Mamaroneck. On the same Day Lieutenant General Knyphausen with the 2nd Division of Hessians and Regiment of Waldeckers, having arrived the 18th. at New York, landed at Rochelle, was ordered to remain there to cover the Disembarkation of the Stores and Provisions.

Upon the Movement of the Army to Frogs Neck the Enemy detached a Corps to White Plains, and quitted their Position about Kings Bridge with some Precipitation, leaving two thousand Men for the Defence of Fort Washington, extending their Force behind the Bronx, from Valentine's Hill to White Plains, in detached Camps, every where entrenched: Their Left by this Means covering an upper communication with Connecticut, as well as the Road along the North River, it was judged expedient to move to White Plains and endeavour to bring them to an Action.

Lieutenant General Heister with his Corps having Orders to join on the March, the Army

moved in two Columns on the 25th and took a Position with the Bronx in Front, the Right of the Line being at the Distance of four Miles from the White Plains; upon which the Rebels / immediately quitted their detached Camps between Kings Bridge and White Plains, assembling their whole Force at the latter Place, behind Entrenchments that had been thrown up by the advanced Corps. [p. 593. p.s. of orig.]

The Army marched by the Right in two Columns towards White Plains early on the 28th. Lieutenant General Clinton leading the Right, and Lieutenant General Heister the left Column.

Before Noon all the Enemy's advanced Parties were drove back to their Works by the Light Infantry and Chasseurs, and the Army formed with the Right upon the Road from Mamaroneck to the White Plains, about a Mile from the Centre of their Lines; and the Left to the Bronx near the same Distance from the Right Flank of their Entrenchments.

A Corps of the Enemy was formed on a commanding Ground, seperated from the Right Flank of their Entrenchments by the Bronx which also, by changing its Course nearly at Right Angles, seperated this Corps in Front from the Left of

the Kings Army.

Colonel Raille, who commanded a Brigade
[f. 59½] of Hessians on the Left, observing this Position of the Enemy, and seeing a Height on the / other Side of the Brunx unoccupied by them, from whence their Flank might be galled, he took Possession of it with great Alacrity, to the Approv:bation of Lieut.t General Heister, who was acquaint:ed with this Movement by Sir William Erskine.

Upon viewing the Situation, Orders were given for a Battalion of Hessians to pass the Brunx and attack this detached Corps, supported by the 2.d Brigade of British, under the Com:mand of Brigadier General Leslie, and the Hessian Grenadiers sent from the Right, com:manded by Colonel Donop; giving Directions at the same Time for Colonel Raille to Charge the Enemy's Flank, as the Hessian Battalion advanced to them in Front: but there being some Difficulty in passing the Brund, the 28.th and 35.th Regi:ments, who were the first to support, passed it in a Place most practicable, and formed on the opposite Side, tho' under the Enemy's Fire, with the greatest steadiness; ascended the Steep Hill in Defiance to all Opposition, and rushing upon the Enemy, routed, and drove them back to their Works.

These two Battalions were closely supported by the 5th and 49th Regiments, who shewed the same Zeal to distinguish themselves; the Hessians [p. 595. p. 4 orig.] Grenadiers also coming up, and passing the Height with the greatest Alacrity, and in the best Order.

This material Post being gained, the Hes: =sian Grenadiers were ordered forward upon the Heights within Cannon Shot of the Entrenchments, the Bruns from its winding Course being still between them and the Enemys Right Flank; the 2nd Bri: =gade of British formed in the Rear of the Hessian Grenadiers, and the two Brigades of Hes: =sians on the Left of the 2nd Brigade, with their Left upon the Road leading from Jerry Town to White Plains.

The Right and Centre of the Army did not remove from their Ground: In this Position the Troops lay upon their Arms that Night, and with very little Alteration encamped next Day.

The Officers and Men of the British and Hessian Artillery deserve much Commendation for their active Services on this Occasion.

The killed, wounded, and Prisoners taken from the Enemy during the Course of this Day

is said to be not less than two hundred and fifty.

The Loss of His Majesty's Troops and Allies, was small, as your Lordship will observe by
[p596] the general Return, considering the Strength of the Ground / from whence the Enemy was forced, tho' the Loss of Lieutenant Colonel Carr of the 35th Regiment, who died the next Day of his Wounds, is much to be lamented.

The Enemy drew back their Encampment on the Night of the 28th, and observing their Lines next Morning much strengthened by additional Works, the designed Attack upon them was deferred, and the 4th Brigade, left with Lord Percy, with two Battalions of the 6th Brigade, were ordered to join the Army.

These Battalions having joined on the 30th in the Afternoon, a Disposition was made for the Attack next Day, but the Night and Morning proving very wet it was postponed; in the mean Time the Rebels having Intelligence by a Deserter, of their Danger, most prudently evacuated their Camp on the Night of the 1st November, after setting Fire to all the Houses in and near their Lines, most of which were consumed, and retired with their main Force towards North Castle,

leaving a strong Rear Guard upon the Heights, and in the Woods, for one Mile back from their Entrenchments, the Possession of which was immediately taken, and the Hessian Grenadiers remained upon the Ground.

All these Motions plainly indicating the Enemys Design to avoid coming to Action I did not / think the driving their Rear Guard further back an Object of the least Consequence. [fr. 597. p. 5. 9 par.]

Lieutenant General Knyphausen being ordered on the 28th. October to leave the Regiment of Waldeck at Rochelle, and to move with the 10 Battalions of Hessians of his Corps towards Kings Bridge, took Post at Miles Square and Valentines Hill, and on the 2nd of November encamped on the Island of New York near to Kings Bridge; the Enemy, quitting the Heights of Fordham upon his Approach, retired to Fort Washington.

The Army was ordered on the 3rd to provide three Days Forage, and the next Day Major General Grant marched with the 4th Brigade to Mile Square and Valentines Hill, the 6th Brigade to a Bridge over the Brunx in West Chester near De Lancey's Mills, and the Waldeck Regiment took Post at another three Miles above the former on the same River.

On the 16th the Army encamped at Dobbs's Ferry upon the North River.

When this Movement was made the Re:
:bels came down from their strong Holds, burn:
:ing what they had not before destroyed at White Plains, and distressing the Inhabitants by small
[p. 595] Parties in a most wanton Degree.

/The Park of Artillery moved to Kings Bridge on the 7th under a strong Escort, with a Detachment of Chasseurs, to join Lieutenant General Knyphausen, Two Battalions of Light Infantry; and the Remainder of the Chasseurs with four Field Pieces, took Post next Day on the Communication to Kings Bridge.

On the 10th a Brigade of Hessians was sent as a Reinforcement to Lieut. General Knyphausen.

On the 12th the Army marched in two Columns towards Kings Bridge, and encamp:
:ed the Day following upon the Heights of Ford:
:ham, forming a Line with the Right to the Bronx upon the West Chester Road, and the Left to the North River.

During the Continuance of the Army at Dobbs's Ferry, the Enemy sent a large Detachment over the North River by King's Ferry, to Jersey, and were employed in entrenching at

Croton Bridge and White Plains, and building Barracks at those Places, and at Pecks Hill near the Foot of the Highlands, for their Winter Habitations.

Lieutenant General Knyphausen had for some Days established his Post on the York side of Kings Bridge within Cannon Shot of Fort Washington, which was covered by very strong Ground, and exceedingly / difficult of Access; but the Importance of this Post, which, with Fort Lee on the opposite Shore of Jersey, kept the Enemy in Command of the Navigation of the North River, while it barred the Communication with York by Land, made the Possession of it absolutely necessary. Preparations were therefore made for a general Attack and thirty flat Boats under the Direction of Captains Wilkinson and Malloy passed up the North River on the Night of the 14th undiscovered by the Enemy. [p. 599 ↑ 6 aug.]

Every thing being prepared and the Attack fixed for the Morning of the 16th, Lieutenant Colonel Patterson, Adjutant General, was sent the 15th to summon the Commanding Officer to surrender, and to warn him of the Consequences that must attend a general Attack, to which he replied, he would defend himself to the last Extremity.

Four Attacks were determined upon, the first, under the Command of Lieut.t General Knyp=hausen against the Enemy's Left on the Side of Kings Bridge, in two Columns, formed by Detach=ments from the Hessians of His Corps, the Bri=gade of Raille, and Regiment of Waldeck.

The 2.nd by the 1.st and 2.nd Battalions of
[p.600] Light Infantry, and two Battalions of Guards, under the Command of Brigadier General Mathew, to land by Haerlem Creek upon the Enemy's Right from thirty flat Boats, which Attack was to be supported by the 1.st and 2.nd Grenadiers and 33.rd Regiment under the Command of Lord Cornwallis. The 3.rd Attack intended as a Feint by the 42.nd Regiment, to be embarked in Batteaux in a Creek, opposite to Colonel Morris's House, and upon the Loss of the Enemy's Lines towards New York. The 4.th by Lord Percy, with the Corps under his Command on York Island, to assault the Right Flank of the Enemy's Entrenchments on that Side.

The Field Artillery and Batteries being pro=perly disposed for the three Attacks on the Side of Kings Bridge and Haerlem Creek, Lieut.t General Knyphausen moved forward about Noon, but having a very thick Wood to pass, in which the Enemy was very advantageously posted, it was some Time

before he could penetrate, from which Difficulties his Corps was for a considerable Time exposed to the Fire of three Pieces of Cannon. As soon as this Attack began, the Light Infantry moved and landed under a brisk Fire, before and after they had quitted the Boats, from a Party of the Rebels, posted behind Rocks and Trees, however, by getting [p. 601 p. 7 of orig.] up a very steep / uneven Mountain with their usual Activity, they soon dispersed the Enemy. The Guards, followed by the Grenadiers and 33rd landed without any Loss.

Intelligence in the mean Time being received that Lord Percy had carried an advanced Work, Orders were sent to Lieutenant Colonel Sterling commanding the 42d Regiment to endeavour to land, and for two Battalions of the 2rd Brigade to support him. Upon which he immediately advanced in his Boats thro' a heavy Fire with great Perseverance, and forcing his Way up a steep Height, which was well defended by a Body of the Rebels, he gained the Summit, took one hundred and seventy Prisoners, and penetrating across the Island, facilitated Lord Percy's Success against the Enemy's Lines opposed to him, which his Lordship passed.

Colonel Raille, who led the Right Column of Lieutenant General Knyphausen's Attack, having

after a considerable Opposition forced the Enemy from their strong Holds, pushed forward to their advanced Works, and lodged his Column within one hundred Yards of the Fort, from whence he summoned them to surrender, upon which they [p.602.] readily desired to treat.

/Lieutenant General Knyphausen's Column having more Impediments to encounter in passing thro' the Wood, could not join the Right Column until they had got up to the Fort: The Enemy upon his Appearance surrendered Prisoners of War, to the Number of two Thousand seven Hundred, including Officers, besides the Prisoners made by the 42d Regiment.

The Enemy had 3 Officers and 50 Men killed and 6 Officers and 90 Men wounded in the different Attacks.

Fort Lee being the next Object for the entire Command of the North River, and a ready Road to penetrate into Jersey, an Addition of Boats under the Command of Captain Phipps was sent by the Admiral to Kingsbridge on the Night of the 17th without being discovered by the Enemy: The 1st Division for Embarkation landed next Day at 8 oClock in the Morning about seven Miles above the Fort, while the 2d Division

marched up the East side of the River, by which Movement the whole Corps, as Pr. Margin were landed with their Cannon by 10 oClock, under the Command of Lieutenant General Earl Cornwallis.

1st & 2nd } Battalions of Light Infantry
2 Compys of Chasseurs
2 Batts British } Grens
2 Do Hessian } Grens
2 Do of Grends
33rd } Regiments.
42d }

The Seamen distinguished themselves remarkably upon this Occasion [Pr. Cos p. 8 of orig.] by their Readiness to / drag the Cannon up a rocky narrow Road, for near half a Mile, to the Top of a Precipice which bounds the Shore for some Miles on the West Side.

Lord Cornwallis immediately began his March, and had not the Enemy at Fort Lee been apprized of his moving towards them by a Countryman, after he had proceeded some Distance, he would have surrounded two thousand Men at the Fort, who escaped in the utmost Confusion, leaving all their Artillery and a large Quantity of Stores and Provisions, their Tents standing, and Kettles upon the Fire.

His Lordship encamped that Night near the Fort, making Use of the Enemys Tents.

The next Day Major General Vaughan with the Light Infantry and British Grenadiers was detached to the New Bridge upon Hackinsac

River, and a Detachment of the 16th Dragoons, under the Command of Colonel Harcourt, was sent over to Fort Lee. This Detachment with some Com=panies of Light Infantry scoured the Country on the 22d as far as Pisaick River, and found the Enemy had abandoned all the intermediate Country, their advanced Guard being at Aquakinunc.

On the 24th the 2cd and 4th Brigades [p.604] of British, and 1 Battalion of 71st Regiment joined His Lordship, who, leaving the 2cd Bri=gade at Fort Lee, advanced with the Main Body on the 25th to the New Bridge. On the Enemy retiring from Newark as his Lordship approached, he took Possession of that Place on the 28th, and is now follow=ing them retreating towards Brunswick

I cannot too highly acknowledge the active Services of Lieutenant General Clinton on every Occasion, the Support I have at all Times received from the other General Officers, and the zealous Ardor of all Ranks what=ever during the Course of this Campaign.

The Hessian Troops under the Command of Lieutenant Generals Heister and Knyphausen have also exhibited every good Disposition to promote His Majesty's Interests, and justly merit

my Acknowledgment of their Services.

I have the Honor to be,

your Lordships,

faithful,

and most obedient

humble Servant

W Howe

Right Honorable

George Germain

&c. &c. &c.

Endorsed [p. 605] 30th Nov. 1776. / N York - / Sr. Wm Howe / (No 31.) / Rd 29th Decr. / Entd

Return of Commissioned & Non Commissioned Officers, R
Excellency The Hon^ble Gen^l Howe, in several actions &c. with the
the Casualties have happen'd in . . . . . Head

Dates &c.	Corps distinguishing British & Hessian	Killed. Field Officers.	Captains.	Sub^s.	Serjeants.	Drummers.	Horses.	Rank & File.
In the Action at Pelham Manor, on the 15th October & in previous Skirmishes from the 17th Sept^r Inclusive —	British — 17th Reg^t L^t Dragoons	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	1st Batt^n L^t Infantry	"	"	"	1	"	"	2
	2d . . D^o . . D^o	"	"	"	"	"	"	1
	2d . . D^o . . Grenadiers	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	Regim^ts 4th	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	27th	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	28th	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	38th	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	55th	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	57th	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	71st	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	Royal Artillery	"	"	"	1	"	"	"
	Total	"	"	"	2	"	"	1
In the Action of the 26th October in passing the Bronks River, and in previous Skirmishes from the 19th October Inclusive —	British — 16th Reg^t L^t Dragoons	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	17th Reg^t " "	"	"	"	"	"	5	"
	Brigade of Guards	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	3d Batt^n L^t Infantry	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	Regim^ts 5th	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	10th	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	25th	"	1	"	"	"	"	"
	35th	1	"	1	"	"	"	1
	37th	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	45th	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	49th	"	1	1	1	"	"	"
	71st	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	New York Comp^y	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	Queens Rangers	"	"	"	"	"	"	2
	Royal Artillery	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	Total	1	2	2	1	"	5	3
	Hessian Corps &c. Chasseurs	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	Gren^dr Batt^n of Linsing	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	Gren^dr Batt^n of Block	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	Hered^ry Prinkes	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	Loslergs	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	Kniphausen	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	Raill's	"	"	"	"	"	1	"
	Trumbach's	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	Artillery	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	3d Reg^t of Waldeck	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	Total	"	"	"	"	"	1	"
	British — 17th Reg^t L^t Dragoons	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	2d Batt^n L^t Infantry	"	"	"	1	"	"	"
	4th	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	27th							

[illegible] found [illegible]

Return of Commissioned & Non Commissioned Officers, Ro
Excellency The Hon^ble Gen^l Howe, in several actions &c. with the
the Casualties have happen'd in - - - - -

Head

Notes &c.	Corps distinguishing British & Hessian	Killed. Field Officers.	Captains.	Lieuts.	Serjeants.	Drummers.	Horses.	Rank & File.
	17th Regt. Lt. Dragoons	"	"	"	-	"	"	"
	2d Battn. Lt. Infantry	"	"	"	-	"	"	3
	4th	"	"	"	-	"	"	"
	15th	"	"	"	"	"	"	1
	23d	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	27th	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	28th	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	38th	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	42d	"	"	"	-	"	"	8
	52d	"	"	"	"	"	"	-
	71st	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	New York comp^y	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	Royal Artillery	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	Total	-	1	-	2	-	-	12
	Chasseurs	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	Grenad^r Battn. of Rohler	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	Regt. du Corps	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	Hered^y Princes	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	Wuttginau	"	1	1	1	"	"	"
	Wittgorth	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	Wonop	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	Lossberg	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	Kniephausen	"	1	"	"	"	"	"
	Stein	"	"	1	"	"	"	"
	Wall	"	"	"	"	1	"	"
	Wissenbach	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	Heyn	"	"	1	"	"	"	"
	Buhow	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	3d Regt. of Waldeck	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	Total	"	2	3	1	1	"	3

In the Attack of the 16th November when the Rebell Lines & Redoubts near Fort-Washington were Storm'd, & that Fort Surrendered &c, with other Casualties since the 29th Oct^r and preceeding the 16th November. —

…le Killed, Wounded & Missing belonging to the Army under the Command of …om the 14th Sept.r to the 16th Nov.r 1776 inclusive, specifying the different periods, & the …s New York 1st December 1776 –

Wounded – Subs.	Sergeants.	Drummers or Trumpeters.	Horses.	Rank & File.	Missing Sergeants.	Drummers.	Rank & File.	Total Loss including each Period &c – Field Officers.	Captains.	Subs.s	Sergeants.	Drum.rs or Trumpeters.	Horses.	Rank & File.	Total including Officers with Britsh.	Regiments	Names & Rank &c –
1	3			23							4			27		1st Batn. Lt. Infantry	Capt.n Evelyn, 4th Regt. mortally Wo and since Dead. –
				2										4			Lt. Col.n Musgrave 40th Regt.
																	Lt. Arch.d Rutherford 22d Regt. } Wo
				1										1			
				1										1			
				7										12			NB. The Serjt. & 3 Rank & File of th
											1			3			Artillery returned Killed, were drown
1	3	1	"	40	"	1	3	1	1	1	5	2	"	54	64		River by the oversetting of a boat, the
"	1	"	1	1	"	"	1	"	"	"	1	"	1	2			
1	"	"	3	4	"	"	"	"	"	1	"	"	8	5		17th Regt. Lt. Dragoons	Lieut. Loftus . . . . . Wou
"	"	"	"	"	"	"	2	"	"	"	"	"	"	3		5th	Lieut. Col.n Walcott . . . . .
1	"	"	"	3	"	"	"	"	"	1	"	"	"	4		28th	Capt.n Deering . . . . . Kill
"	"	"	"	1	"	"	"	1	"	"	"	"	"	2			Lieut. Taylor . . . . . Wo
"	"	"	"	1	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	2			Lieut. Col.d Barr . . . . .
1	4	"	"	53	"	"	"	"	1	1	4	"	"	61			Ens.n Eagle . . . . . } Kill
1	6	"	"	31	"	"	2	1	2	2	6	"	"	46		35th	Capt.n Fitzgerald . . . . .
"	"	"	"	2	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	5			Capt.n Lt. Massey . . . . . } Wo
"	"	"	"	"	"	1	1	"	"	"	"	1	"	1			Lieut. Banks . . . . .
1	2	"	"	14	"	"	"	"	1	2	3	"	"	22			Capt.n Lt. Gore . . . . . } Kil
"	"	"	"	"	"	"	2	"	"	"	"	"	"	2		49th	Lieut. Jocelyn . . . . .
"	"	"	"	1	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	1			Lieut. Roberts . . . . . Ki
1	"	"	"	8	"	"	28	"	"	1	"	"	"	56		3d Batn. Lt. Infantry	Lieut. Laurine 46th Regt.
"	1	"	"	1	"	"	"	"	"	"	1	"	"	2			
6	14	"	4	123	"	1	36	2	4	6	15	1	9	214	244		
1	"	"	"	9	"	"	2	"	"	1	"	"	"	15		Chasseurs	Lieut. de Rau . . . . . Wo
"	"	"	"	2	"	"	"	"	1	"	"	"	"	2		Grenr. Batn. of Linsing..	Capt.n de Westerhagen . . . .
"	"	"	"	1	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	1		Regt. of Rall . . .	Lt. Muhlhausen . . . .
"	"	"	"	2	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	2		(Lines)	
"	1	"	"	39	"	"	"	"	"	"	1	"	"	45			
"	"	"	"	2	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	2			
1	"	"	"	3	"	"	"	"	"	1	"	1	"	5			
"	"	"	"	"	"	"	8	"	"	"	"	"	"	8			NB: The 6 Rank & File of th

"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	13	"	"	"	"	"	"	13		Regt. of Trumbach returned Prisoners on Staten Island
"	1	2	1	"	"	59	"	"	23	"	1	2	1	1	"	94	99	
"	"	"	"	"	"	1	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	1		
"	"	"	2	1	"	7	"	"	"	"	"	"	3	1	"	10	7	
"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	1	"	"	"	"	"	"	1		10th " . . . . Capt.n " M.c " Intosh . .
"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	2		
"	"	"	1	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	1	"	"	"		42d " . . . . Lieut.s " Alex.r Grant .
"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	3	"	"	"	"	"	"	3		" Pat: Graham .
"	"	"	"	"	"	1	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	1		" Norm.d M.c Leod
"	"	"	"	"	"	6	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	6		
"	"	3	4	"	"	66	"	"	"	"	"	3	5	"	"	74		
"	"	1	1	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	1	1	"	"	1		52d " . . . . Lieut.t " Collier . . .
"	"	"	"	"	"	1	1	"	"	"	"	"	1	"	"	1		
"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	1	"	"	"	"	"	"	1		
"	"	"	"	"	"	1	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	2		
"	"	4	8	1	"	89	1	"	5	"	1	4	11	1	"	111	126	
"	"	"	1	"	"	5	"	"	"	"	"	"	1	"	"	11		Grenad.r Batt.n of Rohler . . Capt.n " Hessemuller . . .
"	1	"	1	"	"	33	"	"	"	"	1	"	1	"	"	39		Waltzinaw's Regt.t . . Capt.n " Medern . . . .
"	"	"	"	"	"	1	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	3		" Lieut.t Lowensfeld . . .
"	"	"	"	"	"	2	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	2		" Lieut.t de Lindaw . . .
"	"	2	3	"	"	59	"	"	"	"	1	3	4	"	"	72		" Ens.n de Ende . . . .
"	"	"	"	"	"	2	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	2		Losberg's Regt.t . . . Lieut.t de Wurmb . . .
"	"	"	"	"	"	1	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	1		Knipphausen's Regt.t . . Capt.n Barckhausen . .
"	"	1	"	"	"	17	"	"	"	"	"	1	"	"	"	22		" Lieut.t Colo.l de Borcke
2	"	1	6	"	"	56	"	"	"	2	1	1	5	"	"	64		" Major de Dichow . . .
"	"	"	"	"	"	1	"	"	"	"	"	1	"	"	"	2		" Lieut.t Brude . . . .
"	"	1	"	"	"	3	"	"	"	"	"	1	"	1	"	5		Stein's Regt.t . . . . Lieut.t Schwein . . . .
"	"	"	"	"	"	4	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	4		Regt.t of Roll . . . . Capt.n Walter . . . .
"	"	1	4	"	"	21	"	"	"	"	"	2	4	"	"	28		" Lieut.t Runen . . . .
"	"	"	3	"	"	23	"	"	"	"	"	"	3	"	"	26		" Ens.n Wennick . . . .
"	"	"	"	"	"	16	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	22		Thyn's Regt . . . . Lieut.t Justy . . . .
2	1	6	17	"	"	246	"	"	"	2	3	9	16	1	"	297	330	" Ens.n Wendt . . . .
																	865	

Endorsed

Return of Officers & Rank & File
Killed, Wounded & Missing of the Army
under Ths Excell.cy of the Hon.ble Gen.l Howe,
in several actions &c, with the Rebells from
the 19th. Sept.r to the 16th. November 1776
inclusive, specifying the different dates & the
Corps in which the Casualties happened
New York 1st. December 1776.

R. 30th. Dec.r

In General Sr. William Howe's
of the 30th. of November 1776. No. 31.

[fr. 609.]

№. 32

Seperate

New York 30th November 1776

My Lord

The Troops being upon the Eve of going into Winter Cantonments, I trouble your Lordship with this Seperate Letter respecting the succeeding Operations of the present Campaign, and with some Particulars relative to the nesct.

Lieutenant Generals Clinton and Lord Percy are under Orders to sail with the first fair Wind to take Possession of Rhode Island, having a Force exceeding 6,000 Rank & File, which I judge to be suffiuient for the Operation: And altho' the Expedition may miscarry from the late Season of the Year, yet, on Account of the great Importance of the Object, I have hazarded the Consequences of a Disappointment from that Cause, not doubting of Success if the Weather proves tolerably favorable. In this Opinion I am strength: :ened by the Chearfulness with which it is under: :taken by the two Generals to be employed, and from the little Preparation the Enemy has [fr. 610.] made / to defend it, by the latest Intelligence received.

In Consequence of my Expectation that

Lord Cornwallis will shortly be in Possession of East Jersey, I propose to quarter a large Body of Troops in that District, without which we should be under much Difficulty to find Covering, Forage, and Supplies of fresh Provisions for the Army. The Plan of the Enemy by their publ:lic Orders is, to destroy all Species of Forage and Stock, as they retire before His Majestys Troops, which I am hopeful they will not have Time to accomplish; and their further Design seems to be to retreat behind the Raritan River, or, perhaps, behind the Delaware, to cover Philadelphia.

By the best Information from the North:ward, I learn the Army from Canada, was obliged by the Severity of the Weather to repass the Lake from Crown Point on the 5th Instant; from which Event, and a Consideration of the Difficulties that Army must meet with, before it reaches Albany in the Course of next Campaign, it is reasonable to conclude, this will not be effected earlier, than the Month of September: In
[p.611] that Persuasion, I would humbly mention my /Ideas for the Operations of the next Campaign, with the Force they may require, in order, if possible, to finish the War in one Year by an extensive and vigorous Exertion of His Majesty's Arms.

1st An offensive Army of 10,000 Rank & File to act on the Side of Rhode Island, by taking Possession of Providence, penetrating from thence into the Country towards Boston, and, if possible, to reduce that Town.— 2,000 Men to be left for the Defence of Rhode Island, and for making small Incursions, under the Protection of the Shipping, upon the Coast of Connecticut.

This Army to be commanded by Lieu: :tenant General Clinton.

2d An offensive Army in the Province of New York to move up the North River to Albany, to consist of not less than 10,000 Men, and 5,000 for the Defence of New York and adjacent Posts.

3d A defensive Army of 8,000 Men to cover Jersey, and to keep the Southern Army in Check, by giving a Jealousy to Philadelphia, which I would propose to attack in Autumn, as well as Virginia, provided the Success of other Opera: :tions will admit of an adequate Force to be [p. 612.] /sent against the Province.

South Carolina and Georgia must be the Objects for Winter. But to complete this Plan, not less than ten Ships of the Line will be absolutely requisite, and a Reinforcement of

Troops to the Amount of 15,000 Rank and File, which I should hope may be had from Russia, or from Hanover, and other German States, particularly some Hanverian Chasseurs, who I am well informed are exceeding good Troops.

By this Calculation the Army in the Southern District would consist of 35,000 effective Men to oppose 50,000 that the American Congress has voted for the Service of the next Campaign.

The Enemy, tho' much depressed at the Success of His Majesty's Arms, are encouraged by the strongest Assurances from their Leaders of procuring Assistance from Foreign Powers, for which End it is understood that Dr. Franklin is gone to France to solicit Aid from that Court. I do not presume to point out a Way of counteracting him; but were that effected, and the Force I have mentioned sent out, it would strike such Terror through the Country, that little / Resistance would be made to the Progress of His Majesty's Arms in the Provinces of New England, New York, the Jersies, & Pensilvania, after the Junction of the Northern and Southern Armies.

[p.613]

As the Army must at all Events be much divided in the ensuing Campaign, I beg Leave earnestly to solicit your Lordship for an

additional Battalion of Artillery, for the good Effects of which I can be responsible from the great Terror of the Enemy on all past Occa:sions, where the Artillery has appeared.— A few light 6ss and three Pounders will also be wanted on this Plan of Operations.

I beg Leave at the same Time to request an additional Number of Officers to the Guards, who, when complete, have only three to one hundred Men, whereas in some Comp:anies there are only two; and alths' the Men behave with great Spirit, yet the Temptations for Plunder are so great, that it is not in the Power of a few Officers to keep the Men under proper Restraint.

The Date of the Kings Warrant for my Appointments to vacant Commissions being on the 22d of June, and superseding the Authority given in your Lordships Letter of the 12th of said Month, I shall not presume to post to any Vacancies that may happen in the Detachment of Guards; neither would it be in any Degree essential to the Interests of His Majestys Ser:vice, that I should exercise this Power, since the Number of Officers would not be there:by augmented. [p.614]

The Remount and additional Horses for the Light Dragoons, I hope may be sent out early, as the good Services they have performed this Campaign, and the Dread the Enemy have of them, has been fully experienced upon every Occasion. I therefore beg Leave to request, that 300 Horses with Saddles and Accoutrements, may be sent out in March for this Service, and I could wish to have them from Ire: land, as more hardy, and more accustomed to get over Fences, than the Horses from England.

Colonel Prevost commanding at St Augustine has requested to have the Rank of Brigadier General upon the American Service, and, knowing him to be a worthy [4.b.1.s] good Officer, I beg Leave / to recommend him to His Majesty's Favor.

I also beg Leave to recommend Dr Morris, Physician, who has served this and the last Campaign to general Satisfaction, and with great Credit to himself, to be Inspector of the Hospitals of this Army, As it must be much divided in the Course of this Winter and the next Campaign, I apprehend such an Appointment in his Favor

will be for the Interest of His Majestys Service.]
I have the Honor to be with great
Respect,

your Lordships
most faithful
& most obedient Servant
W Howe

Right Honble
Lord George Germain &ca &ca &ca

Endorsed [p.618.] R. York 30th Nov 1776 / Sr Wm Howe /
(No 32 Separate) / Rd 30th Decr / Ent d

[p.619]

No 33. New York 2d Decemr 1776.

My Lord

The Wind being fair, Lieutenant General Clinton sailed yesterday by the East River with the Frigates & most of the Transports: the larger Ships of War and Transports put to Sea from Sandy Hook at the same Time, to join the Fleet off of the Port of Destination.

I have presumed upon the General's Application to return to Britain after the Reduction of Rhode Island, to comply with his Request, which I hope may meet with His Majesty's Approbation, as Lord Percy will remain in the Command.

I have the Honor to be

Your Lordship's

faithful and

most Obedient Servant.

W Howe

Right Honble Lord George Germain

&c. &c. &c.

Endorsed [p.622] New York 2d Decemr 1776 / Hon^ble Sir Wm Howe / (No 33.) / Rx 30th / Entd

[p.623]

No. 34. New York 3d. December 1776.

My Lord

I have the Honor to enclose to your Lordship a Return of Ordnance and Stores taken from the Enemy since the landing of His Ma:=jesty's Troops at Frogs Neck, in West Chester Coun:=ty, from the 12th. October to the 20th November. Those in the Commissary & Quarter Master Generals Branches are also very considerable, but as it has not been in their Power hitherto to ascertain them, the Reports must therefore be deferred to the next Opportunity.

I also enclose a Return of Prisoners taken during the Campaign, and am sorry to add, I find myself under the Necessity of detaining them, tho' at a very great Expence and Inc:=convenience, until the Rebels return the King's Officers and Men now Prisoners with them, for the Performance of which I have had frequent Assurances, tho' hitherto delayed under various Pre:=tences. I have even allowed some of their principal Officers, at their earnest Request to go to their Con:=gress and endeavour to expedite the Exchange, which [p.624] being once effected, I shall soon rid / myself of the remaining Incumbrance.

In Consequence of Permission formerly re:=ceived from His Majesty, I appointed Sir William

Erskine Quarter Master General to this Army on the 7th of October last past. The Services he has since rendered in the Military Line of that Department, have sufficiently proved his Abilities and entitle him to every Acknowledgement in my Power to make, which I am fully sensible is the best Plea I can offer, in Recommendation of my Appointment, with His Majesty.

I have the Honor to be

Your Lordships

most faithful

and Obedient Servant.

W Howe

The Right Honble Lord George Germain

&c &c &c

Endorsed [p.26] New York 3d Decr 1776. / General Sir Wm Howe / (No 34.) / Rx 30th / (2 Inclosures) / Entd

[p 627]

Return of Ordnance and Stores taken by His Majestys Troops in the Redoubts and Lines of the Enemy from their landing at Frog Neck.- West Chester County, from the 12th October to the 20th November 1776.-

	Ordnance Iron									Mortars								
	32 Pounders	do	24	18	12	9	6	4	3	Mounty Brass 5½ Inch	Brass 13 Inch	do 10	Iron 13 Inch	do 10	do 8			
Ft: Fort Washington, now Fort Knipphausen and Batteries depending.-					4	"	2	7	5	15	.	8	2	.	.	"	"	"
" Fort Independence.					"	"	"	"	"	"	12	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
" Fort Valentine					"	"	"	4	10	10	37	.	"	"	"	"	"	
" Fort Lee, the Rock Redoubt and Batteries in the Jerseys..					5	3	"	"	"	2	"	2	"	1	1	2	1	1
On the Road leading to Hackensack in the Jerseys	Mounted on Travell Carriages				"	2	2	4	"	4	.	"	"	"	"	"	"	
Total					9	5	4	15	15	31	49	10	2	1	1	2	1	1

Shot

[p. 628]

Shot ... Round loose	32 Pounders		1087
	18		272
	12		2687
	9		300
	6		760
	3		870
Case	32 Pounders		30
	18		40
	12		340
	9		290
	6		74
	3		39
	double headed of Sorts		1159
	Boxes for Grape		42
	13 Inch		156
	10		311
	8		1140
	5½		1170
	4⅖		1200
Powder	Barrels		15
Musquets of Sorts			2,800
Musquet Cartridges		near	400,000
Iron	Tons	Bars	20
		Rod	5
Intrenching Tools of Sorts			500
Armourers Tools	Sets		6
Hand Barrows			200

Gyns complete 1

Sling Carts . . . . . 2 [p. 629.]

Iron Traize of 400 Weight each supposed to be intended to Stop the Navigation of Hudson's River . . . . . } 200

A large Quantity of other Species of Stores not at present ascertained -

(Signed) -- Sam[l] Cleaveland B: Gen[l]

Royal Artillery --

Endorsed [p. 630.] Copy) / Return of Ordnance and / Stores taken by His Majesty's / Troops in the Redoubts and Lines / of the Enemy, from their landing / at Frog Neck. West Chester / County from the 12[th] October to / 20[th] November 1776 -/ In Sir W[m] Howe's (No 34) / of 3[d] Dec[r] 1776.

Return of Prisoners taken

	Where taken	Commiss'd Officers.						
		Generals.	Colonels.	Lt. Colonels	Majors	Captains	Lieut.s	Ensigns
Aug.st 27th.	Long Island . . .	3	3	4	3	16	43	11
15th. 16th. Septem.r	Island New York . .	"	1	2	3	4	7	"
Octo.r 12th. . . .	White Plains . . .	"	"	"	"	1	2	.
Nov.r 16th	Fort Washington . .	"	4	4	5	46	109	31
" 20th	Fort Lee	"	"	"	"	"	1	1
	Total . .	3	8	10	11	69	160	43

Officers . . . 304

Staff 25

Privates . . . 4,101

Total . . 4430.

during the Campaign 1776 — [p.631.]

Staff.								
Chaplains	Adjutants	Qr. Masters	Surgeons	Commissarys	Engineers	Waggon Masrs.	Volunteers	Privates.	Wounded.
"	1	"	3	"	"	"	2	1,056	9 Officers & 56 Privates Included
"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	354	
"	"	1	"	"	"	"	"	35	
1	2	2	5	2	1	1	"	2,607	
"	"	1	3	"	"	"	"	99	
1	3	4	11	2	1	1	2	4,101	

Signed — { Jos.ª Loring
Commissary Pris.rs

Endorsed [p.634] Copy — Return of / Prisoners taken during the Campaign / 1776. / Inc.o Sir Wm Howe's (No. 34) / of 3d December 1776.

Correspondence with sundry
Military Officers serving
in America. —

[Pr. 639]

Present State of The Royal Regim.t of Highland Emigrants Commanded by His Excellency The Hon.ble Lieu.t Genl. Thomas Gage as Colonel in Chief &c. &c. &c.

Head Qrs. Boston 20th. Decem.r 1775.

	Serj.ts	Drum.s	Rank & File	Total
At Halifax as pr monthly Return 1st. Decem.r 1775 . .	10	4	134	148
Landed at D.o 6th. Decem.r 1775 from Newfoundland as pr letter from Messrs. Mc Donalds, dated Halifax 7th Dec.r 1775	..	..	50	50
Embarked on board the Brig ffavourite the 19th. Decem.r and sailed for Halifax 20th Decem.r as pr authentick List & Embarkation Return	6	8	82	96
Remaining in Boston as likewise specified in said List	"	1	35	36
On board Kingstons Armd Sloop gone with two Officers to New York	1	"	1	2
Capt Campbells party sailed from Boston in Oct.r last on board the Rebecka & Frances Transport; Stranded soon thereafter on the New Jersey Shore, now Prisoners with the Enemy at Philadelphia as pr authentick Accts	4	"	22	26
Taken Prisoners at differt times by the Rebels on George's Island viz.t at the Light house, John Davis & Geo: Smith . .	..	"	2	2
Recruits further raised in Newfoundland by Capt Colin Campbell, with whom he embarked & sailed for Quebec, as pr Mr Connors letter of 12th. Decem.r last . .	"	"	44	44
Carryed Over . . .	21	13	370	404

	Serj.ts	Drummrs	Rank & File	Total
Brought forward	21	13	370	404
Strength of that part of the Corps actually with Colo. Maclean in Canada as p Return, dated Quebec 6th Octr. & also p his letters to Messrs. Hamble & Small, dated Sorell 28th Octr 1775	21	11	416	448
A Party of Highlanders sent to Sieut Colo. Mc Lean at Quebec from Boston in Septr last by The Russian Sloop of War Capt Mc Kenzie viz.t Donald Mc Intosh, Wm. Mc Nabb, Wm & James Browns	"	"	4	4
	42	24	790	856
Casualties: Deserted, from Halifax . . . 3				
Deserted, fm Boston 1				
Deserted, from New York . . . 2				
Died, at Boston . . . 1				
Died, at Halifax . . . 2	"	"	9	9
Total No known to have been actually engag'd . .	42	24	799	865

N.B: Jan.ry 6th 1776. A Vessel is just arrived with some Recruits from New York (not inserted in the above) The number not yet ascertain'd as a distinct Report is not yet Received. —

Exclusive

[p. 641]

Exclusive of the foregoing there were some men (supposed to be at least thirty in number) Recruited by Capt Malcolm Fraser with other Officers at the Island of St. Johns &c.—

A considerable number also (not less than a hundred) were engaged by Capt Allan Macdonald on the Mohawk River &c and ever since the beginning of last Summer have been ready to join, whenever it becomes practicable.—

Major Donald Macdonald, Capt. Allan Mc Donald of Kingsborough, Lieut. Macleod of the 47th., Lieut. Macnicoll & Macleod on half pay, have been employed in Recruiting men in North Carolina ever since June last; The Intelligence from thence both written & verbal gives Room to conjecture a con: :siderable number of men are there also engaged and ready to join as soon as it becomes possible.—

Altho numbers cannot be exactly ascertained, yet it may Reasonably be supposed the compleating of two Battalions will be accomplish'd within a few months.

Indeed it can scarce be doubted, that on a practicability of Junction, the two Battalions are now actually compleat, And that two Additional Companies to each (according to the present Americ: :can Establishment) can be also compleated by the

Opening or beginning of next Campaign. –

The present unavoidably dispersd Situation of the Corps prevents that precision & accuracy with which the foregoing State would otherwise have been presented to the Commander in Chief by His Excellencys

Most faithfull &
Devoted Hble Servant

His Excy Genl Gage

Endorsed [p. 442] Present State / of / The Royal Regimt / of Highland Emigrants / Commanded by / His Excy / The Honble / Lt Genl Thos Gage, as / lold in / Chief &c &c &c / 20th Decemr 1775

[p. 643.]

General Report of a Corps ordered to be raisd for his Majestys Service in America, under the Title of The Royal Regiment of Highland Emigrants

Early in the last Campaign, the Com: =mander in Chief thought proper to direct Levies to be made with a View to compleat a Bat: =talion as above mentioned.-

In June last Lieut Col: Maclean arrived at Head Quarters with orders from Government respecting the said Service, and it was according: =ly proposed to prosecute it still more extensive: =ly. He presented a plan to the General for raising two Battalions, The 1st to be under his own immediate Command, and The 2d (with His Excellencys Approbation) to be under Major Small as Major Commandant.- There were consider: =able advantages offered to encourage Emigrants and other Loyal Subjects to engage in this Service, and as an Object more interesting for exciting every Exertion among the Officers, they were taught by Lieut Colo: Maclean, to hope from the future utility of the Corps it should become established, and that Rank in the Army & half pay on Reduction should Result from their Services.-

Indeed as many or most of them quit

advantageous & comfortable Situations & from principles of Loyalty & Fidelity to the King & Constitution, wish to be Serviceable in quelling a most wicked & unprovoked Rebellion and restore peace & tranquility to the Empire) such an adequate provision is no more than just & equitable, and becomes also in most cases very necessary to those whose effects are, & liable to be, confiscated or destroyed, and their [p.644] families cruelly persecuted by the Rebellious & disaffected Combinations in / the different parts of the Country where they Reside. Of this Instances are too numerous and too flagrant to Require being quoted -

Could these Levies have commenced more early, the Corps would long ago undoubtedly have been compleated. - Notwithstanding however the general & unexpected Revolt (particularly) of those Colonies where the Resources for recruiting the Corps were latent & evident, as well as other powerfull Obstructions, yet in the Space of Six months, a Number exceeding Eight hundred (Non commissiond Officers & privates have been actually engaged and are now assembled in different places for the proposed Service abovementioned. This will appear more distinctly by a Return herewith presented specifying & stating the numbers as accurately & justly as the dispersed Situation of the Corps at present

could admit of.—

The Commander in Chief was pleased in the Course of last Campaign to issue Commissions for the Officers of one Battalion. Those Remaining un=appointed (and who had been inserted in the first List given in by Colo[l] Maclean) were taught to expect that as the Recruiting advanc'd so as to form a Sanction for the event, Commissions should also be given them, and the whole to take place & afford Subsistence from the period those of the first Battalion were dated. On the strength of this Assurance, they have continued to exert them=selves, and have been further Remarkably Successfull in Raising men.—

The faith of Government (as well as of the Officers who were directed to convey this In=telligence to the Individuals concernd) is plighted to those Gentlemen Solemnly and in such a man=ner as to Render a disappointment totaly in=consistant with the dignity of the Service Equally Repugnant to the well known Justice Magnani=mity & Goodness of the Commander in Chief.—

As it may be confidently affirm'd that [p. 645] before / Midsummer next, twenty four Companies can be compleated It is in the humblest manner proposed that His Majestys Royal Regiment of

Highland Emigrants, may be put exactly on the same footing with the other Standing Regiments now serving on the American Establishment; - Each Battalion will then be augmented with two additional Companies, and 56 instead of 53 Rank & File to every Company -

A Zealous Wish to promote the good of His Majestys Service, and an anxious & a flattering hope that the utility this Loyal Corps has already had the good fortune to display, will be still more Remarkably extensive, suggests the subject of this Report & Representation which is most Respectfully presented & submitted to the Commander in Chief's most candid & discerning Consideration by -

His Excellency's

Most Obligd & Gratefully Affectionate

Humble Servant

Head Qrs Boston
20th Decemr 1775

Endorsed [p. 641] General Report / of / The Royal Regt of / Highland Emigrants / 20th Decemr 1775

General Gage presents his Compliments to [p. 647] Mr. Pownal, and Incloses him the Papers he asked for yesterday –

Park Place 5th Feb.y. 1776

Endorsed [p. 650] Park Place 5th Febry 1776. / Hon.ble Lieut. General Gage. / g.P / R. same day. / (5 Inclosures.) / Ent.d

[p. 654.]

Regulation of Indian Expences after those Departments were limited to fixed Salary's.

Northern District

Superintendant	£ 1000 — —
Payment of Officers, Indian Presents &c;	4000 — —
Total Northern District p^r Annum	£ 5000 — —

Southern District

Superintendant	£ 1000 — —
Payment of Officers, Indian Presents &c.	3600 — —
Total Southern District p^r Annum	£ 4600 — —

Endorsed [p. 654.] Regulation of Indian / Expences, after those Departments were limited to / fixed Salary's / In Lieut. General Gage's / Note to J P of 5th Febry 1776. / (1.)

[p.65a]

Establishment of one Battalion of the Royal Regiment of Highland Emigrants, Commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Allen Maclean_

1 Lieutenant Colonel Commandant
1 Major
8 Captains
1 Captain Lieutenant
11 Lieutenants
8 Ensigns
1 Chaplain
1 Adjutant
1 Quarter Master
1 Surgeon
1 Surgeons Mate
30 Serjeants
30 Corporals
20 Drummers
500 Private

NB. General Gage has given Commissions only for one Battalion, but Coll. Maclean in his letter expects two, and has employed Officers to raise Men, who have received no Commissions as yet

Endorsed[p.65a] Establishment of the Royal / Regiment of High: land / Emigrants, Commanded / by Lieutenant Colonel / Allen Maclean / In Lieut. General Gage's Note / to J.P. of 5th Febry. 1776. / (2.)

Return of Officers in the Royal Regiment of Highland Emigrants; to whom General Gage has given Commissions; and their Dates—

Lieut Colonel Commandant	Allen Maclean	13th June 1776
Major	John Small	13th June 1776
Captains	William Dunbar	ditto
	Alexander Macdonald	14th d°
	John Nairne	d°
	Duncan Campbell	d°
	Normand Mc Leod	d°
	Colin Campbell	d°
	Allen Macdonell	d°
	Alexander Campbell	d°
Captain Lieutenant	Daniel Robertson	d°
Lieutenants	Niel Maclean Senr	d°
	Ranald Mackinnon	d°
	John Hay	d°
	John Maclean	d°
	Stephen Watts	d°
	Alexander Fraser	d°
	Niel Maclean	d°
	James Macdonald	d°
	James Lundy	d°
	Samuel Bliss	d°
	James Syms	d°

Ensigns	Ranald Macdonald Senr . . .	do
	Robert Campbell	do
	David Cairns	do
	John Macdonald	do
	Henry Hamilton	do
[p. 660]		
/ Ensigns	John Roberts	14th June 1776
	Charles William Morden . . .	do
	Ranald Macdonald Junr . .	do
Adjutant	John Hay	14th June
Quarter Master . . .	Angus Macdonald	do
Surgeon	Thomas Morrison	1st Sept

Endorsed [p. 662] Return of Officers, of the / Royal Regiment of / Highland Emigrants, to / whom General Gage has / given Commissions, and / their dates / In Lieut General Gage's Note / to /P. of 5th Febry 1776 / (3.)

[p. 663]

Establishment of the Royal Fensible American Regiment Commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Goreham —

1 Lieutenant Colonel Commandant
1 Major
4 Captains
1 Captain Lieutenants
5 First Lieutenants
6 Second Lieutenants
1 Adjutant
1 Quarter Master
1 Surgeon
1 Surgeons Mate
16 Serjeants
18 Corporals
6 Drummers
360 Private

Endorsed [p. 666] Establishment of the Royal / Fensible American Regt / Commanded by Lieut / Colonel Goreham / Inc Lieut General Gages Note / to / JP. of 5th Febry 1776 (4.)

[p. 667]

Return of Officers, in the Royal Fensible American Regiment of Foot, to whom General Gage has given Commissions, with their dates.

Lieut. Colonel Commandant	Joseph Goreham	25th March 1775
Major	Thomas Moncrieff	7 June
Captains	Thomas Batt	do
	William Sutherland	25th July
	James Freeman	26 do
	John Collet	1 August
Captain Lieutenant	Edward Crosbie	3d Sept.
First Lieutenants	George Burns	1 August
	Phillip Bailie	2 do
	Louis, Alexander Dubuq De Boudouix	3 do
	Edward Mc Gowen	4 do
	Richard Wilson	5 do
Second Lieutenants	Peter Clinch	7 June
	William Proctor	1 August
	Alexander Constables	2 do
	Thomas Reynolds	3 do
	Alexander Acheson	4 do
	Ambrose Shearman	5 do
Adjutant	Solomon King	4 Sept.
Quarter Master	George Burns	1 Augt.
Surgeon	Patrick Dondon	4 Sept.

Endorsed [p.690.] Return of Officers in the / Royal Fensible American / Regiment, to whom General / Gage has given Commissions, / with their dates / In Lieut General Gage's to / J P. of 5th Febry 1776 / (5.) / dr

[p. 671.]

Whitehall, 12th. February 1776

Lieut.t Colonel Patrick Gordon
of 29th Regiment . . . . . }

Sir,

The King having thought fit that every Effort should be made, as early as possible, to relieve the Town of Quebec, which there is great Reason to apprehend may have been attacked by the Rebels, His Majesty's pleasure hath been signi-fied, that a fifty Gun Ship, two Frigates and a Sloop of War, together with two Navy Transports and three Victuallers, should be ready to proceed to the River St. Lawrence by the 25th of this Month, and that the 29th Regi-ment, together with a small Detachment of Artillery, should embark, and be distributed on board the said Ships in the Proportions mentioned in the Paper hereunto annexed; It is therefore His Majesty's pleasure, that when the said Regiment shall have been embarked con-formable / to the Directions already given, [p. 672]
you do proceed therewith to the River St. Lawrence, and being arrived at

the Isle aux Coudres in the said River, which is the place of Rendezvous appointed for the Ships of which the above mentioned Armament Consists, you do, in the first place, use your best Endeavors, in concert with the Commander of His Majesty's Ships, to procure exact and certain Intelligence from the settlements in the Neighborhood of that place, of the State of Quebec, and whether the same continues in His Majesty's Possession, or has been taken by the Rebels.

If it shall turn out upon such enquiry that the Town is still in His Majesty's Possession, you are then to endeavor by all possible means to transmit to General Carleton, or the Commander in Chief of the Garrison for the time being, the earliest Intelligence of your Arrival, and to exert every Endeavor to get up to the Town as soon as possible, or at least as near to it as may be. But if the Navigation of the River should be found impracticable above the Isle aux Coudres, and there is no immediate Prospect of its being open for some time,

[p. 679]

or if you should receive Intelligence that Quebec is in the Hands of the Rebels, you will in either of those Cases, cause the Regiment under your Command, or such part of it as may be arrived, to be either continued on board the respective Ships, or sent on shore upon the said Island, as you shall find most safe and convenient, until you shall have re:=ceived directions from General Carleton as to your further Proceedings, or until the arrival of a further Force from England.

These Directions are given you upon [Fr. 674] a supposition/ that the Armament will get up to Isle aux Coudres, and a hope, that if the Town is not taken it may possibly get higher, but in a failure of either of these Events, you must use your own Discretion as to the Steps you are to take, always re:=membring that as the Object of your Des:=tination is the Relief of Quebec, every Effort is to be made for the accomplishment of that Object under whatever Difficulties may occur.

I am &c.a

Geo: Germain

Endorsed [p. 676] Draft / To Lieut.t Colonel Patrick Gordon / of the 29th Regiment 12th / February 1776. /
Ent.d

[p. 677]

Whitehall 17th Febry 1776.

To Lt Coll Patrick Gordon
Of the 29th Regiment.

Sir.

Inclosed I send you, by Lord George Germain's direction, a letter from his Lordship, containing Hes Majestys Orders respecting the Disposition & Service of the Regiment under your Command; I also inclose to you a dispatch for Major General Carleton, to be delivered to him upon your Arrival in Canada, but I am at the same time to acquaint you that the dispatch is of such a nature and importance, that it must not be trusted out of your own hands, unless upon your Arrival at Isle aux Coudres you have the means of conveying it to the General without the hazard of its being intercepted, or falling into improper hands.

I am &c.
[In Pownall's H.]
J Pownall]

Endorsed [p. 680] Draft / To Lieut. Col. Patrick Gordon / of the 29th Regiment / J P. / 17th February 1776 / Entd

[p. 681]

G. Marlbro' Street

Sunday 18th

12 oClock

Sir

Owing to a mistake I have only this moment the Honor of receiving Your letter & the dispatches for Genl Carlton L'd Geo. Germain Spoke of them to me Yesterday morning Every instruction contained shall be strictly attended to, to the best of my power

I have the honor of being

Sir

Your most obed't

hu'l Serv't

P. Gordon

Lieut Col 29th Regt

John Pownall Esq'r

Sec'd Ly. Germains Office

Whitehall

Addressed [p. 684] John Pownall Esq'r &c.

Endorsed Great Marborough Street / 18th February 1776 /

Lieut Col. Gordon / 29 P / R 19th / Ent'd

[p. 685]

Sir

Upon the best calculation I can make of my baggage & that of my aids de Camp &c, I must request an allowance of forty ton & should be glad it was allotted in one of the ships of the (2nd) first embarkation, but that will sail last of that number for Corke. I should also wish to know her name as soon as possible.

I have the honor to be with great esteem

Sir

Your most faithful

& obedient Servant

J. Burgoyne

Hertford Street

Feb.ry 19 1776

(1st)

Addressed [p. 686] John Pownall Esq.r / Abington Buildings

Endorsed Hertford Street / 19th February 1776 / Major Genl Burgoyne / R 20th

[f. 689.]

Whitehall, 24th Feby. 1776.

Captn. Foy

Sir,

The King having appointed Lieutenant Colonel Sir George Osborn Baronet, to be His Majesty's Commissary for the Muster of the Troops of the Landgrave of Hesse, the Duke of Brunswick and of the Princes of Waldeck and Hanau engaged to serve in North America, with a power to the said Commissary of appointing a Deputy or Deputies in Canada, or elsewhere, you will receive from him an appointment to act as his Deputy [f. 690.] in Canada, which will entitle / you to receive 20/ pr Diem, out of the Allowance allotted to him. —

In consequence of this arrangement, I am directed by Lord George Germain to transmit to you the inclosed copy of Instructions given to Sir George Osborne, and to acquaint you that it is His Majesty's pleasure that you do immediately prepare to accompany to Canada the first embarkation of the Troops of the Duke of Brunswick. —

The Transports for the Reception of these
[p.691] Troops will have fallen down the River,
this day or to morrow, and I will proceed
immediately to the place of Embarkation;
you will therefore lose no time in secur:
:ing to yourself a Passage on board such
of them as the Lords Commissioners of
the Admiralty shall appoint, and upon
your arrival at Stade, where the Troops
are to embark, you will deliver the
inclosed Letter to Colonel Faucitt ap:
:prizing him of your Appointment, and
will consult with him the best means of
carrying His Majestys Intentions into
Effect, and of contributing in the best
manner possible, to the Convenience Acco:
:mōdation, & Satisfaction of the Troops
[p.692] that will compose this Embarkation.

I Upon your arrival at Spithead, at
which place the Fleet will Rendezvous before
it proceeds to Sea, you will not fail to
Report to me for Lord George Germain's
Information, an Account of all your Pro:
:ceedings, and of such Observations, as
shall have occurred to you respecting
the State of the said Troops, or any

other occurrencies that shall have happened.

I am &c

J. Pownall

Endorsed [p.694] Draft | To Captain Foy | 24 February 1776 | JP | Ent d

[p.695.]

Whitehall 25th Febry 1776.

Sir George Osborn Bart.

Sir,

I am directed by Lord George Germain to transmit to you His Majesty's Warrant containing Your Appointment to be Commissary for the Muster of the Foreign Troops engaged to serve in North America, and His Majesty's Instructions to You thereupon; and I am to acquaint You that His Majesty's pleasure has been signified to the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury for the making such Allowances as have been usual on the like Occasions.

I am Wc.a

J Pownall

Endorsed [p.698.] Dupl.t to | Sir George Osborn Bar.t | 25th Feby 1776. | J.P | Ent.d

[p.699]

Sir

I thought it might be proper to let you know that the last of the Transports, destined to take the Brunswick Troops on board, does not fall down to the Hope, Where the whole rendezvous, till to morrow night; And Thursday is the day on which they are expected, at soonest to proceed: And there is some reason to apprehend that a deficiency of Sailers may occation still a fur: ther delay, there having been much difficulty in keeping those who have belonged to the [p.700] Ships from leaving them, and greater still to procure others. The officer who Superintends the Trans =ports has informed me that Thursday will be soon enough for me to go on board. I shall take care to be punctual.

I Submit it to your Judgment whether I ought not to be furnished with a letter, as a credential, to the Commanding officer of the Troops, in case Colonel Faucit should not be at the place of their embarkation, which is, I think probable.

I am Sir your most
obed^{t} Servant
Ed^{d} Foy

South Molton Street
26th of Feb^{y} 1776

[to Pownal]

Endorsed [p.702] South Molton Street | 26th. February 1776 |
Bapn. Joy | R. same day | Entd

[p.702]

[illegible] Report of the Roy[l] Reg[t] of Highland Emigrants - Dec[r] 20th 1775 -

[illegible] [illegible] see p. 643]

Endorsed [p.702] Copy of / General Report of / The Royal Regiment / of Highland Emigrants. / 20th. December 1775 / Delivd in by Genl Lyage / 28th. Febr. 1776.

[p.709]

[illegible] of the Roy[l] Reg[t] of Highland Emigrants - Dec 20 1775 - already [illegible] p. 639. In this copy the paragraph on p. 641 beginning [illegible] of Donald Macdonald is placed the last but one.

Endorsed [p.712] Present State of the Royal / Regiment of Highland / Emigrants Commanded by His Excellency the Honble / Lt. Genl. Thos Lyage, as Colonel / in Chief &c - / 20 Decr 1775 / Delivered in by Genl / Lyage 28th Feb[y] 1776.

[p. 713.]

Sir

Tomorrow morning, if the Wind continues faire, I Shall Sail with Mr. Hill, who takes about ten of the Transports with him; the others, which have likewise an officer of the Navy to Conduct them, I am told, will follow in two days.

I am

Sir Your Most

obedient Servant

Edd Foy

Gravesend the 29th Febr 1776

John Pownal Esq

Endorsed [p. 716.] Gravesend 29th Febry 1776 | Captain Foy | J.P. | R. 1 March

[f. 717]

Whitehall 3d. March 1776.–

Major General Clinton

Sir,

The Armament intended for an Ex-
=pedition to the Southern Colonies has in
the preparation of it and before it could
be collected at Corke, met with so much
delay from contrary Winds and bad
Weather, and from other Accidents, that
it was the 12th of last Month before
the Fleet could sail from that place.

A few days after they left it, they
had to encounter a most violent Gale
of Wind at South West, which dis-
=persed the whole Fleet, and forced back
into different Ports several of the Trans-
=ports and Storeships, disabled and distressed.

In this situation of an Expedition [f. 718]
from which had it proceeded at the
time appointed, great Advantage might have
been expected, it is become very doubtful
whether any of the Objects of it can be
now effected, at least without exposing
the Troops to great Risk, and retarding,
if not defeating, the Operations of the
Army under Major General Howe, of

which those Troops were always intended to make a part.

The King therefore having taken into His Majesty's Consideration all these Events, has commanded me to signify to you His Majesty's pleasure, that if upon the Arrival of the Armament at Cape Fear, you should be of Opinion, upon a Mature consideration of all Circumstances, that nothing can be effected that will be of real & Substantial Service and Advantage, or that the making any Attempt could expose His Majesty's Troops to great Loss from the Season being too far Advanc=ed, and that there would be a haz=ard of disappointing the Service to the Northward; you do in that Case pro=ceed immediately to join Major General Howe with your whole force, or at least with the major part of it; for if notwithstanding the above circumstances it shall appear to you that the friends of Government in any of the Southern Colonies who in confidence of the promised Assistance may have taken up Arms, can with the Support of a Regiment

[4:719:]

or two effect the Restoration of legal
Government, it is His Majesty's Inten= [p. 720]
=tions that in such case, you / should
be at Liberty to afford them that Ass=
=sistance if you shall think it advis=
=able so to do.-

I am &c.ª

Lord: Germain

Endorsed [p. 722] Drat to Major / General Clinton /
3d March 1776. / Entd

[p. 725.]

Stade the 12th of March 1776

Sir

I have to inform you that we arrived here last night with Six of the ten Ships with which we Sailed, the others having been Seperated from us, in very bad weather and Contrary winds. The whole not being arrived, it is not possible to acquaint you when the em:=barkation of this devision of the Brunswick Troops may be compleated; but I will take Care to give you the earlist notice of it:

I am Sir your most obedient humble Servant

Edd Foy

John Pownal Epq.

Endorsed [p. 724.] Stade 12th March 1776. / Capt Foy. / R 19th / Entd

[Germain]

[4.727]

Whitehall, 19th March 1776

To Lieut. Col. Fraser, or to the Commanding Officer for the time being of the Troops embarking at Cork for N. America.—

Sir,

It is hoped, that by the time this Letter reaches you, the Transports appointed to take on board the Six Regiments in Ireland, under Orders to serve in North America, will have arrived at Cork, and that the 31st Regiment will also have arrived there from North Britain.—

The necessary Orders to the Lord Lieutenant for the Embarkation of those six Regiments will accompany this Dispatch, [4.726] and I am / commanded by the King to signify to you His Majesty's Pleasure that so soon as that Embarkation is complete, you do take upon you the Command of those Regiments, and make such a Disposition of the whole, as shall be necessary for their accommodation during the Voyage

It is His Majesty's Intention that these Regiments together with a considerable

Body of foreign Auxiliaries, in the Pay of Great Britain, shall be employed under the command of the Major Generals Carleton and Burgoyne, for the recovery of those

[p. 729] parts of / the province of Quebec, which the Rebels from the other Colonies may have possessed themselves of, for enforcing a due submission to Government throughout that extensive Province, and in such fur: =ther Operations as the State of His Majesty's Affairs in North America may render necessary; It is, therefore, His Ma: =jesty's Pleasure that you do proceed with the said Regiment to the River St. Law: =rence, and being arrived at Isle aux Coudres, which is the place of Rendez: =vous, you do put yourself under the

[p. 730] command of such superior Officer as you may / find there.

If you find no such Officer there, you are then to use your utmost en= =deavors to send notice of your arrival to Major General Carleton, or the com: =manding Officer in that Province for the time being, and in the mean time to dispose of the Troops under your command,

according to such Intelligence, as you shall be able to procure, of the state of Affairs in that Province, proceeding with all proper Caution and circumspection. —

It is hoped, that upon your arrival it will be found that at least the [f. 731]
/Town of Quebec is in His Majesty's Pos:
=session, and in that case, as the Navi:
=gation of the River will most probably be open, it will be proper to proceed with as much Dispatch as possible to Quebec, and to land the Troops there; but, if it should so happen that the Town is in Possession of the Rebels, it will remain for consideration upon maturely weighing all Circumstances, whether it may be most advisable to continue at Isle aux Coudres, until the arrival of the foreign Auxiliaries, or to proceed to the Isle of Orleans, which latter, if it can [f. 732]
be effected, /without hazard, will certainly be attended with the greatest Advantage, as the Troops will be much better accom:
=modated there than they can be at the Isle aux Coudres.

These, however, are considerations which

must be left to your Discretion, or, to the Discretion of the Officer who may upon your arrival be found there to take the Command, and will depend upon Circumstances which cannot be judged of here.

For this Reason, I avoid saying any [p.733.] thing of the Steps it may be proper, under a variety of supposed Events, to take for Protecting, on the one hand, or on the other hand reducing to Obedience any parts of the Province below Quebec on either side of the River, and have only to add, that the King confides in you for a faithfull Execution of the Instructions contained in this Letter, and His Majesty commands me to recommend it to you to be very Attentive both, during the Voyage & after your arrival, to such arrangements as may be necessary for the Health of the Troops, and for their Convenience & accommodation in all Respects.

Endorsed [p.734.] Draft / To Lieut. Col. Fraser or to the / Commanding Officer for the / time being of the Troops embarking / at Cork for North America. / Whitehall 19th March 1776. / Entd

[p.735]

Stade, 15th March, 1776.

Sir,

I had the honor of your Letter of the 24th Feb.y by Capt.n Foy, who arriv'd here the 12th Inst., with a part of the Transports, sent over from England, to carry the first Division of the Brunswick Troops, from this place, to that of their destination.— He shew'd me the Letter refer'd to in your's, for the communication of which, I am very much oblig'd to you:— & beg you will be so good as to acquaint Lord George Germain, that, proud of the honor of receiving His Lordship's commands, on this, as well as on every other occasion, I have, in obedience thereto, given Capt.n Foy every assist:ance in my power, that, I thought, cou'd any way tend, either to the Good of His Majesty's Service, or his own information.

I haive the honor to be, with great Re:=gard, & Truth,

Sir,/ your most obedient
humble Servant
Wm. Faucitt

John Pownall Esq.r

Endorsed [p.738] Stade 15 mar. 1776./ Col.o Faucitt/ J.P./ R. 26 mar. 1776./ Ent.d

[f.739]

Stade the 18th of March. 1776

Sir

I take the opportunity of a Messenger's being dispatched by Colonel Faucitt, to acquaint you, for the earliest information of Lord George Ger=:main, that, the Transports being now all arrived, the first Division of the Brunswick Troops is embarked; and the Ships are waiting only for the first favourable Wind to proceed to England.

It will, no doubt, afford his Lordship Satisfaction to learn that no accident, of any nature, or difficulty has attended this embarka=:tion; and that as well the Soldiers as the officers appear perfectly contented, and seem to undertake the Service which they are going upon with the greatest chearfulness and alacrity.

In regard of the State of these Troops, tho' they are far from making a fine body of men, having a great number of small ill looking and many old people among them, I cannot, nevertheless, but think they are, at present [f.740] very fit for, and capable of all the Service which may be required of them. Their greatest defect is in point of cloathing which is, in general, old, and only patched up for the

present: but I have been given to understand that new cloathing is making up for them, and is to be sent after them by the fall of the Year. If it be so, they might do; but a disappointment, as it would produce great distress among the Soldiers as the Winter approaches might, as generally ensues, occation much desertion, and consequently much prejudice to his Majestys Service. Upon finding they were provided with no more Shoes than those on their feet, I represented to General Reidhasel (sic) the necessity they are under, going upon immediate Service, of procuring a Supply of that Article, and he has consented that a quantity Should be purchased in England, at their arrival there, if money can be advanced on account of the Corps for this purpose; Which I presume will create no great difficulty as it will be so much in the Manufactories of England in lieu of Money towards paying them: but probably it may require some previous Step to be taken for [1 word illegible] obtaining the advance of Money which will be necessary on the occation, and which Lord George Germain, if he Should think proper, might, to prevent the loss of time give directions about.]

I find Some uneasiness among the officers of these Troops, on account of their not having

their own Cannon, their Battalion Guns to Serve with them. The German regiments make great use of these guns, and have a Confidence in them which is advantageous to the Service; the want of them therefore may be attended with Some prejudice to it. I imonagine the Service, in general, on which his Majesty's Troops will be employed in America will require more these Sort of light & handy Guns than those of any other nature; but I apprehend that, Should we have Suffitient of our own to be able to Supply the Brunswick regiment, Still that would not be as well to them; as our people, Serving the Guns, would be unable, most probably, readily to understand all the orders of Foreigners. I have mentioned these particulars therefore in order that Lord George Germain Should, if his Lordship thinks it necessary, and time admits, make application [41-742] for the Brunswick Battalion Guns to be Sent, for the whole, together with the Second Division of Troops.

I intend leaving the Transports off Dover in Order to bring you an account of the arrival of the Troops, as Soon as possible, which by that means will be as Soon as, or Sooner than they reach Spithead: And I Shall

not fail at that time to report to you whatever I shall have found necessary for his Lordships further information.

I am Sir

Your most obedient

humble Servant

Edd. Foy

John Pownall Esq.

Endorsed[p.742] Stade 18. mar 1776.| bapt. Foy.| gP.| R. 26 mar. 1776.| Entd

[p.743]

Whitehall, 28th March 1776

Lieut General Burgoyne

Sir,

The King, having signified His Majesty's pleasure that you should serve as second in Command in Canada, with the Rank of Lieutenant General in America; It is with great pleasure I communicate to you this mark of His Majesty's Confidence and approbation of your Services.

At the same time I am to acquaint you that it is His Majesty's pleasure that you do forthwith repair to Portsmouth in order to embark on board one of His [p.744] Majesty's / Ships of War, appointed to convoy to Quebec the Transports which are already arrived at Spithead with the first Division of the Brunswick Troops, engaged to serve in North America.

You will therefore take upon you the Command of those Troops, as also of the 21st Regiment which has orders to join the Fleet in its passage down the Channel, & proceed therewith to the Isle aux Coudres in the River St. Laurence, which

is the place of Rendezvous for the Ships and Troops that are to be employed in Canada.

[p.745] If, upon your arrival there, you shall receive Intelligence that the City of Quebec is in His Majesty's Possession, you are to press forward to that place with as much Dispatch as possible and to put yourself under the Command of General Carleton

If, on the contrary you should learn that the Town has been taken by the Rebels, you are, in that Case, either to continue the Troops on board the Trans=ports, or to land them in some place of Security until General Carleton is informed

[p.746.] of your arrival, and shall have given Directions with regard / to your further pro=ceedings; or in case of his Death or Absence (in either of which Cases the Com=mand in Canada is to devolve upon you) until you shall have formed your own Opinion of what further steps it may be proper to take —

The inclosed Copy of my Dispatch to General Carleton of this Day's date, (which

you will deliver to him upon your arrival)
contains some Instructions respecting the Opera:
=tions of the Army under his Command;
You will observe however, that these Im:
=structions are very general; for without / a
more accurate Information of the actual
State of that Country than we are at
present possessed of, it is impossible to give
any other than general Instructions, without
the hazard of misleading, but what I have
said will let you see the Ideas the King
entertains of the manner in which it may
be proper to employ the Troops, upon the
supposition that Quebec either is or is not,
in His Majesty's possession. —

Whatever may be the fate of Quebec,
the obtaining a precise and exact Infor:
=mation of the Temper & Disposition of [f. 7v°]
the Canadians & Indians, / is an Object
of very great Importance. —

Of the Goodwill and Affection of the
Indians, there seems to be little doubt,
if they are managed with Attention, and
proper Persons are employed to Negociate
with them, and the Canadian Gentry
& Clergy have given substantial Proofs of

their Loyalty & Attachment. Our Dependence upon the Peasantry is more precarious, the Management of them is more difficult and delicate, and it will require no small share of Address to remove their prejudices, and to convince them how greatly [p. 749.] / they have been deceived.

It is probable that they may have already seen the Error of their Conduct, & that some of the most Guilty may have suffered the Punishment due to their disloyalty; Examples of that sort, cannot fail to have a good Effect, and your own Discretion & Genl Carleton's Know-=ledge of their Character & Temper will suggest the best means of giving every possible Countenance and Encouragement to those who have manifested their Attach-=ment, and of inducing a return of Duty & Obedience in those of whose Loyalty there may have been reason to entertain any doubt.

Endorsed [p. 750.] Draft / To Lieut. Genl. Burgoyne / 28 March 1776 - / Entd

[p 751]

Monsieur

J'espere que Votre Excellence se souvient encore d'un Ancien Serviteur qui à receu beaucoup des bontes, et politesses de Votre Excellence dans la der:niere guerre, et qui en porte le Souvenir avec la plus grande reconnaissence

Je Suis charmé que ma destination, me dirige avec les trouppes de Monseigneur Mon Maitre, pour des Expeditions sous la direction de Votre Excellence, Elle me trouvera de meme que les trouppes sous mes Ordres de la meilleure Volonte, et je Suis au comble de mes voeux, si des heur:=eures Campagnes m' àquireront les bonnes graces de Sa. Majeste le Roi, et la bonte et Confience de Votre Excellence, pour les qu' elles je la suplie, et j'ay l'honneur d'etre avec le plus profond respect de

Monsieur

Votre Excellence

Votre tres humble et tres obeissant

Serviteur

Riedesel

Au Vaisseau le Pallas ce Mars 1776.

Endorsed [p. 754] Pallas March 1776 / Genl Riedesel.

[p. 755]

Whitehall 1st April 1776.

Lieut. Col. Sir Wm. Erskine Knt.
or
The Commanding Officer of
the 42d & 71st Regiments.

Sir,

The King having thought fit to order the 42d & 71st Regiments upon Service in North America; It is His Majesty's Pleasure that You do take upon you the Command of the said Regiments, & so soon as they shall be embarked on board the Transports provided for their Reception, which it is expected will be by the 15th instant, you do proceed with them under Convoy of His Majesty's Ship Flora to Boston, where, upon your Arrival, You are to put Yourself under the Command of General Howe, and follow such Orders as you shall receive from him; [p. 756] but if, upon your Arrival there, you shall be informed that General Howe is removed from thence, and you shall find no Orders from him, you are then to proceed to such other Ports as you shall be informed General Howe is removed to. I am &c.a

Geo: Germain

Endorsed [p.705] Wrat to Lt. Col. Sir Wm Erskine Knt:/
or the commanding Officer / of the 42d or 71st Regi:
:ments / 1st April 1776. / Entd

[to Germain]

[f. 759]

On board the Bristol March 7th 1776

Latitude 42: 34

Longitude 13: 42 from London

My Lord

I take the opportunity of informing Your Lordship by a homeward bound Ship, that we have stopt for a few Minutes, that our Voyage hitherto has been very unsuccessfull, the wind has been almost always contrary, & 'till the first of this month constant & most violent Gales of Wind, we have now but fourteen sail in Company with us, notwithstanding the utmost care & attention of Sr. Peter Parker, & of the fourteen there are but six or seven transports [f. 760] with troops. / I fear there is no chance of our arrival on the American coast before the end of next Month at soonest, & the assembling the fleet off Cape Fear where there is no port may be a work of some time. The Wind is now South West, which is nearly the course we want to Steer. The Active & Acteon Frigates are separated from us, & I hope they will make the best of their way, & cruise off Cape Fear for the Protection of our Transports as they arrive. Sr. Peter Parker sends to the Admiralty a more circumstantial

[p.761] account of our Voyage; Your Lordship will make allowances for the Motion of the Ship when you are decyphering this scraul, & believe me your most Obed.t

& Faithfull Servant

Cornwallis

Endorsed [p.762] On board the Bristol / Man of War at Sea / 7th March 1776 / Earl Cornwallis/ R 5th April / Encd

[p.763]

Sir

The Shoes which were Sent us have not answered, after all; The Person who executed the Commission has only been attentive to the number, but entirely disregarded the quality. He sent fine thin dancing Pumps, and the greatest number has been so Small that no use Can be made of them. I have therefore by General Burgoyne's direction received back from the Captains of the Brunswick Troops all those which they did not think fit for their Service and lodged them at Commissioner Lyambrers. Shoes particularly will be much wanted and if it Should be thought proper, as I Should immagine it [p.764] ought, to Send a Supply / it Should be observed that they ought to be of a very Strong quality, and of the largest Sizes no lower down than to the Second.

I am Sir your most

obed^{t}. Servant

Ed^{d}. Foy

Portsmouth the 4th of April 1776

John Pownal Esq^{r}

Endorsed [p.766] Portsmouth 4th April 1776. / Cap^{t}. Foy. / R 6th / Ent^{d}

[To Germaine]

[f. 767]

Portsmouth April 4 1776

12 o'clock, the fleet getting under sail.

My Lord

I have detained your Lordship's messenger in order to give your Lordship two peices of intelligence that I know will be pleasing to the King, & not less so to yourself, viz that the dispute with the masters of the Transports is removed by removing the cause, & that they are now weighing anchor to join the rest of the fleet which is already fallen down to St. Hellens. As it has happened therefore no time has been lost by this disagreeable contest; but I humbly hope [f. 768] it will be / a caution to the office of Ordinance in framing future Charter parties to insert a clause that may subject masters ~~more~~ requisite subordination; for though the persons now going out are possibly to be trusted as seamen, factious as they are in the other parts of their characters, yet I foresee great inconvenience to the service should what has happened be made a precedent.

The second agreeable news I have to give your Lordship is, that the wind is fair; that I am going instantly on board, that I will not suffer a vessel or a mortal to lay an instant,

[f. 769.] & if the wind holds I hope we shall be all clear of the land by Sun set.

I wish I could add any intelligence of the long expected Spike or of the Ordinance Transport; but nothing is yet seen or heard of them but from your Lordship. I humbly submit it to your Lordship whether it will not be expedient to forward these Ships with the rest of those destined for Ordinance Stores without waiting for the second division of the Brunswic troops. M. Genl. Phillipson reports to me that almost all the light artillery

[f. 770.] together with most essential stores are left behind / of which Ld. Townshend & Sir Jeffery Amherst have an account

I inclose your Lordship also a copy of the Engineers Stores left behind, which may be of immediate necessity.

These are all the material circumstances I have to trouble your Lordship with; perhaps some of less consequence may have escaped me in the hurry in which I write, but I hope for an opportunity of sending a letter ashore off Plimouth.

I am truly touched with your Lordships obliging wishes to me personally "of busyness diverting my mind from other Objects". The loss I am

under risk to sustain, is a Calamity / that nothing can divert; & when the Event happens I doubt any fortitude that I can draw from reason, philoso:=phy, or religion to sustain me as it ought_ nevertheless My Lord be assured, & lay the same assurance before his Majesty, that no private misfortune shall interfere with his trust reposed in me, & that every faculty I am master of shall be exerted to my last breath to forward his service.

I have the honour to be with perfect respect & most faithful attachment

Your Lordship's

most Obedient

& most Humble Servant

J: Burgoyne

Endorsed [p.774] Portsmouth 4th April 1776. / Lieut Genl. Burgoyne. / R 6th / (1 Inclosure.)

[Ff. 775]

Return of the Stores belonging to the Engineers Department for Canada Expedition, remaining to be sent

Square Iron Pickets	1 Foot long & 1 Inch wide.	
	15 Inches long . . . Do . . .	2800
	18 Inches long . . . Do . . .	
Sand Bags	Bushels	44500
	Half Do	(sic)
Chains fixed to Handles of Wood for gripping Fascions		3
Spring Saws		20
Large Wadmill Tilts for Use of the Boats that are to carry Cannon . . .		20
Spikes	6 Inch ~~Lbs~~	36 = 20,000
	5 . . . . Do	22 = 20,000
Nails	40d	16 = 20,000
	30	12 = 20,000
	24	9 = 20,000
	~~Lbs~~	
	20	9 = 40,000
	10	6 = 40,000
	6	3½ = 40,000
	4 ~~Lbs~~	50 = 12,000
	3 ~~Lbs~~	20 = 6,000
Brads	4 ~~Lbs~~	16 = 5,000
	3 ~~Lbs~~	12 = 6,000
	2	6 = 6,000

Iron Wrot	Flat of Sorts	30	Tons cwt 3 . 17 . 0
	Square	20	
	Bolts Staff	12	
	Rod	15	
Steel	Cwt.	5	
Artificers Tools Chests		23	
Khaldrons of boats		15	

To
Major Gordon Chief Engineer

Endorsed [p. 778.] Return of the Stores belong:g / to the Engineers Departm:t / for Canada Expedition / remaing. to be sent. / In Lieut. Genl Burgoyne / of 4th April 1776.

[P. 779]

Besides the articles Furnish'd in Scotland, and Mr Harley &c in London, The Following List of Arms & Accoutrements is Yet to be Pro=vided, for the Regiment of Royall Highland Emigrants. —

For Officers	64	Fuzils and Bayonets
	64	Pistols
	64	Broad swords
	64	Sashes
	64	Gorgets
	64	Cartouch Boxes & west Belts
	64	Bages
	64	Slinges for ye Fuziles
	64	Pistol Belts
	64	sword Belts
	64	Kilt Belts
	64	Purses mounted
	12	Caps for Grandier & light Infantry officers
	2	Pair Colours
Serjants	60	Broad swords
	60	sashes
	60	west belts
	60	Bages
	60	pouches & shoulder Belts
	60	Slings

	60	Pistol Belts
	60	Sword Belts
	60	Hilt Belts
	60	Purses mounted
Corporals –	30	Epaulettes
For Drummers	40	Broad swords
	40	Pistol Belts
	40	Sword Belts
	40	Hilt Belts
	40	Purses mounted
	40	Capes
	40	Drum Belts & slings
[p.480] / For Corp.ls & Private	1000	Broad swords
	1000	West belts
	1000	Bages
	1000	Pouches & shoulder Belts
	1000	Slinges
	1000	Pistle Bilts
	1000	sword Belts
	1000	Hilt Belts
	1000	Purses mounted
Extra for Granadiers	106	Caps
Serj.ts Corp.ls & privates	106	Matches & Slings
	106	Match Cases
Extra for Light	106	Caps
Infantry Serj.ts	106	Hatcheds w.t Cases
& Corp.s & privat	106	Belts for Do

Ex for Pioneers	20	Caps
	20	axes
	20	saws
	20	Aprons
for officers & men	1124	Setts of screws & Turnkeys
	1124	Wires & Brushes -

As Mr Harley, hase Provided the Proper Number of Boats & vests; & as Bdr. Mc Lean's agents in scotland hase Provided the Highland & other parts of the Cloathing, as Pr. accot. thereof in Mr Robinsons hands, and as the war office Provides Tents & Camp Necessarys for the whole officers & men, The above and forgoing articles are all that re= =main to be Contracted for or Provided, which I declare is absolutely necessary to Complete The Royall Regimt. of Highland Emigrants being the Same as the 42 or Royall Highlanders us -

London 8th Aprile 1776 -

Murdock Mc Laine

Capt. & Paymr. sd Corps

Endorsed [p.701] List of arm's and accoutrem.ts / yet to be Provided for the Royall / Highland Emigrants / 8 Aprile 1776

[4.783]

Corke 28 March 76

My Lord

I am this Moment honored with Your Lordships Letter, dated the 19th Instant, signify:ing His Majestys pleasure, that I should take upon me the Command of the Seven Regiments of Infantry under orders for foreign Service; untill joined by an officer of Superior rank; Your Lord:ship may be assured, every endeavor of Mine will be exerted to Conduct them to their destination, to give the necessary directions for the preservation of of their health on board, to enforce discipline & obedience during the Voyage; and to forward the Kings Service, According to the best of my Judg:ment, and in the manner so clearly & pointed:ly expressed in your Lordships Letter.

Thirteen transports only, were arrived this [4.784] Morning, and the Agent who is in possession of instructions & the distribution of tonnage, has not appeared, a Circumstance which impedes the Em:barkation greatly, notwithstanding of the unwearied Zeal and indefatigable activity of Major General Cunninghame to expedite every thing relative to it. However when the Means for embarking the troops shall be furnished, I will Venture to promise that one hour will not be lost to the publick Service:

Indeed that which is now passing may be of the utmost Consequence.

I have the honor to be with the greatest respect

My Lord

Your Lordships most

obedient humble Servt.

Sim: Fraser

St Bole 24th Regt.

Endorsed [p.706] Boston. 28 March 1776. / Lt. Colo Fraser, / Rx. 9. April. 1776. / Entd

[4.784]

Glasgow aprile 10th

My Lord

I have the honour to enclose for your Lordship some papers which I got from Mr Burn: :ingham a Virginia Merchant in this town of great fortune and character They are onely copys. But your Lordship may depend upon the authenticity of them

One is an intercepted Letter from one of the conventional delegates to the other, which will show the depth of their views.

another is an intercepted Letter from Colonel Woodford who defeated Lord Dunmore's party & shows the great regard of the rebels for my countrymen

The third are two resolutions of the Mary: =land convention & seem material papers.

The last is a paper relating to a possible practice of ships in the employment of Government carrying their cargoes to the rebels instead of the [4.788] fleet or army, from which Mr Cunningham forms this wise conclusion that all those ships <u>should find security</u> to deliver their cargoes as agreed upon. I suspect this precaution has not been taken.

I enquired if ships could be got here to goe to Cork to carry my brother to America. I find that ships can be found. But as the navy

agents did not call upon me, or my friend here whom I mentioned to Mr Pownall I presume your Lordship has no occasion for those ships.

I have the honour to be with the highest respect

My Lord

your Lordships most obedient

and most obliged Servant

John Dalrymple

Addressed Lord George Germaine

Endorsed [f. 190] Glasgow. 10 Apl 1776 / Sr Jno. Dalrymple / R. 15. April 1776. / 2 Inclosures. / Dnt.

[p. 79']

Copy

Philadelphia 15 Novr 1775

Dear Sir

The course of Events naturally turn the thoughts of Gentlemen in common to the subject of Legislation & Jurisprudence, and it is a current problem, what form of Government is most readily and easily adopted by a Colony upon a sudden Emergency- Nature & Experience have already pointed out a solution of this problem in the choice of Conventions and Committees of Safety- Nothing is wanting in addition to these, to make a compleat Government, but the appointment of Magistrates for the Administration of Justice- Taking Nature & Escperience for my guide, I have made the following Sketch, which may be varied in any one particular, an infinite number of ways, so as to accomodate it to the different genius, temper, principles, and even prejudices of different people- A Legislative and Executive and Judicial power com:=prehend the whole of what is meant and under:=stood by Government- It is by balancing each of these powers against the other two, that the Effort in human Nature towards Tyranny can alone be check'd and Restrained, and any degree of Free:=dom preserved in the Constitution- Let a full and free Representation be chose for a House of Commons.

Let the House choose by Ballot 12. 16. 24. or 28 persons, either Members of the House, or of the people at large, as the Electors please, for a Council. Let the House and Council, by joint Ballot choose a Governor annually or Septuannually, as you will — Let the Governor, Council, and House be each a distinct and independant branch of Legis: =lation, and have a Negative on all Laws — Let the Lieu[t] Governor, Secretary, Treasurer, Commissary, Attorney General, and Solicitor General, be chose An: =nually, by joint Ballott of both Houses — Let the Governors with seven Counsellors be a Quorum —

Let all Officers & Magistrates, Civil & Military, be nominated and appointed by the Governor, by and
[4. 792] with the Advice & Consent of his Council — Let no Officers / be appointed but at a general Council — Let the Judges, at least of the Superior Court, be incapacitated by Law from holding any Share in the Legislative or Executive powers, and let their Commissions be during good behavior and their Salaries ascertained and established by Law — Let the Governor have the Command of the Army, the Militia, Forts &c: — Let the Colony have a Seal, and affix it to all Commissions — In this way a Single Month is sufficient, without the least convulsion, or even animosity, to accomplish a total

Revolution in — If it is thought more beneficial, a Law may be made, by this New Legislature, leaving to the people at large the priveledge of choosing their Governor and Council Annually, as soon as matters get into a more quiet course — In adopt: ing a plan similar to this, Human Nature will appear in its proper glory, asserting its own real dignity, pulling down Tyrannies at a single Exc: ertion, and erecting such new fabricks, as it thinks best calculated to promote its happiness — As you was polite enough last Evening to ask me for this Modell, If such a trifle will be of any Service to you, or any gratification of your Curiosity, here you have it from

Sir

Your friend & ~~Hble~~ Servt.

(Sign'd) John Adams

To

Richard Henry Lee Esqr.

[Apr. 10. 1776]

[p. 793] Extract of a Letter from Col.o Wm. Woodford, to a Gentleman in King George –

"I am pleased to hear the Victory at the Bridge has humbled the Saucys – You know that every thing that will contribute to dress those upstarts in the Garb of humility, must be very agreeable to me – Now they are down, keep them so, and never suffer those Scoffers and misrepresenters of our Country to move in the Sphere they used to do – I wish you would take an Opportunity to read this part of my Letter to some of them that will communicate it to the rest, that the whole Clan may be acquainted how much I despise them, and my inclinations to show little favour to any of them ungratefull Dogs, that perhaps may pass thro my hands before the end of this dispute"–

Endorsed [p. 794] In Sir John Dalrymple's / Letter of the April / 1776

[p 795]

Annapolis – In Convention 12th January 1776–

To The Honble Mathew Tilghman, Thomas Johnson Junr. Robert Goldsborough, William Paid, Samuel Chase, Thomas Stone, Robert Alexander, and John Rogers Esqrs. –

The Convention taking into their most serious consideration the present state of the unhappy dis=pute between Great Britain and the United Colon=ies, think proper to deliver you their Sentiments, and to Instruct you in particular points, relative to your Conduct in Congress, as Representatives of this Province –

The Experience Use and Ancestors have had of the Mildness & Equity of the English Con=stitution, under which we have grown up to, and enjoyed a State of felicity, not exceeded among any people we know of (untill the grounds of the pres=ent Controversy were laid by the Ministry and Parliament of Britain) has most strongly endeared us to that form of Government from whence these blessings have been derived, and makes us ardent=ly wish for a Reconciliation with the Mother Coun=try, upon terms that may insure to these Colon=ies an equal & permanent freedom – To this Constitution we are attached, not merely by Habit, but by principle, being in our judgements persuaded

it is of all known Systems best calculated to secure the liberty of the Subject; to guard against Despotism on the one hand; and Licentiousness on the other - Impressed with these Sentiments, we warmly Recommend to you, to keep constantly in view the avowed end & purpose for which these Colonies originally Associated - the Redress of Americ: =can Grievances and securing the Rights of the Colonists.

As upon the attainment of these great objects, We shall think it our greatest happiness to be then firmly united to Great Britain, We think proper to Instruct you, That should any Proposition be hap: =pily made by the Crown or Parliament, that may lead to, or lay a rational and probable ground for Reconciliation, you use your utmost endeavours to cul: =tivate and improve it into a happy Settlement, and [p. 796.] lasting Amity: taking care to secure the / Colonies against the Excercise of the Right assumed by Par: =liament to Tax America, and to alter & change the Charter, Constitutions, and Internal Polity of the said Colonies, which cannot be admitted, without destroying the essential Security of the Lives, Liberties and Pro: =perties of the Colonists -

We further instruct you, that you do not without the previous knowledge and approbation of the Convention of this Province, assent to any Proposition,

to declare these Colonies Independant of the Crown of Great Britain: nor to any Proposition, for making or entering into Alliances with any Foreign power: nor to any Union or Confederation of those Colonies, which may necessarily lead to a seperation from the Mother Country, unless in your Judgements, or in the Judgements of any four of you, or of a Majority of the whole of you, if all shall be attending in Congress, it shall be thought absolutely necessary for the preservation of the Liberties of the United Colonies; and should a Majority of the Colonies in Congress, against such your judgement, Resolve to de: =clare these Colonies Indipendant of the Crown of Great Britain, or to make or enter into Alliance with any Foreign power, or into any Union or Confederation of these Colonies, which may necessarily lead to a Se: =peration from the Mother Country, then We Instruct You immediately to call the Convention of this Pro: =vince, and repair thereto with such Proposition and Resolve, and lay the same before the said Convention for their Consideration:- and this Convention will not hold this Province bound by such Majority in Con: =gress, until the Representative Body of the Province in Convention assent thereto —

Desirous as we are of peace with G: Britain upon safe & honourable terms, We wish You nevertheless,

and instruct you, to join with the other Colonies in such Military Operations as may be judged proper & necessary for the Common defence, untill such a peace can be happily attained - At the same time we assure You, we have an entire confidence in your Abilities & Integrity, in discharge of the great trust reposed in You, We must observe to you as [p. 797] our opinion, that in the / Relation of Constituent & Representative, one principal security of the former, is the right he holds to be fully informed of the Conduct of the latter - We can conceive no case to exist, in which it would be of more Importance to exercise this right, than the present, nor any in which the Representative, would more willingly ac=quiesce in the exercise of it - We therefore instruct You, that you move for and endeavour to obtain a Resolve of Congress, that the Votes given by the Colonies in every Question agitated in Congress, shall appear upon the Journal thereof and if such Resolve be obtained, that You at the expence of the Province procure Copies of the said Journals, except such parts thereof, as relate to Military Opera=tions, and measures taken to procure Arms & Ammunition, and from time to time lay the same before the Convention of this Province, Shewing the part, you as the Representatives of the Province, take

in such Questions — And we further instruct You, to move for and endeavour to obtain a Resolve of Congress, that no person who holds or enjoys any Military Command, in the Continental, or any Provincial Regular forces or Marine Service, nor any person who holds any Office of profit, under the Continental Congress, or any Government assumed since the present dispute with Great Britain began, or which shall hereafter be assumed, or who directly or indirectly receives the profits or any part of the profits, of such Command or Office, shall during the time of his holding, or receiving the same, be eligible to sit in Congress —

In Convention — Annapolis 18th Jany 1776.

We the Delegates of the Province of Maryland in Convention, affected with the deepest concern, by the opinion declared in the Kings Speech to Parliament, on the 27th day of October last, and expressed in the Address of the Lords Spiritual & Temporal, to his Majesty in Answer thereto, that the necessary preparations for defence made by these Colonies, are carried on for the purpose of Establishing an Independant Empire, and being desirous to remove from the mind of the King an opinion, which we feel to be highly injurious to

[p. 798]

the People of this Province, and declare / and Manifest to his Majesty, to the Parliament, the People of G. Britain, and to the whole World, the Rectitude and purity of our Intentions in the pres: ent Opposition, to the Measures of the British & Parliament, Do Declare

That the People of this Province, strongly attached to the English Constitution, and truly sen: sible of the Blessings they have derived from it, warmly Impressed with the Sentiments of Affection for, and Loyalty to the House of Hanover, connected with the British Nation by the Ties of Blood & Interest, and thoroughly convinced that to be free Subjects of the King of G. Britain with all its consequences, is to be the freest Member of any Civil Society in the known World, never did, nor do, entertain any Views, or desires of Independancy –

That as they consider their Union with the Mother Country upon terms that may insure to them a permanent freedom, as their highest fe: licity, so would they view the fatal necessity of seperating from her, as a Misfortune next to the greatest that could befall them – Descended from Britons, entitled to the Priviledges of Englishmen, and inheriting the Spirit of their Ancestors, they have seen with the most extreme anxiety, the Attempts

of the Parliament, to deprive them of their Privi:
=leges, by raising a Revenue upon them and As:
=suming a power to alter the Charters, Constitu:
=tions and Internal Polity of the Colonies without
their Consent - The endeavours of the British Minis:
=try to carry these attempts into Execution by force
of Arms, and to defend themselves against these
Endeavours, is the only use they mean to make
of them - Intitled to Freedom, they are determin:
=ed to maintain it, at the hazard of their lives
& fortunes -

True Copy -

Endorsed Sir John Dalrymple's / Letter of the
April / 3.

[Indexed - Cuningham, Apr. 10. 1776]

[p. 799]

The Brig Fanny, John Cuningham Master, belonging to Joseph Hewes of North-Carolina, load:=ed with provisions last October at Corke, and was bound by Charter party to proceed with his load:=ing to Boston, where it was to be delivered for the use of the Kings Troops - The Cargo consisted of 1050 Barrels of Pork, 400 firkins of Butter, and some other small Articles -

Cuningham, who is said to be either an Irishman, or from one of the four Northern Pro:=vinces, instead of proceeding for Boston, under pre:=tence of having sprung a Mast, went into Ches:=peak Bay, where, it is confidently said, he re:=mained at Anchor 21 days, without offering to pro:=ceed to Norfolk: during which time, it is pretended, he was boarded by one Richard Barron, a Pilote, in Hampton, and who Acts as a Capt. or Commo:=dore of some Armed Pilote Boats, under his Com:=mand there, and carried up York River to the town of Cumberland, where, by order of the Com:=mittee of Safety at Wm burgh, the Pork & Butter was landed, for the use of the Provincial Troops -

After discharging the Cargo, Cuningham got liberty from the New Legislators, to purchase and take on board a Cargo of Tobo, with an intention [p. 800] to proceed from thence to Dunkirk with /the same

The above was not known to Lord Dunmore for some time: but on being informed, he had appointed an Armed Vessell to be on the look out for the Fanny, upon her return from York River: and it is believed she would be taken into Custody accordingly, unless she should get by under Cloud of Night -

[p.801.]

N.B. The person who Sir John Dalrymple mentions in his Letter, means only that Security should be given for the delivery of Cargo's, that should be put on board any Ship belonging to America - It would be improper as well as imprudent, to ask Security from any others, and which at any rate would be Refused - But to prevent such Villiany in time coming, positive Orders should be given to engage no American Vessells whatever in Government Service -

Having received from America a Pamphlet, printed lately at Philadelphia, titled <u>Common Sense</u>, Addressed to the Inhabitants of America, wherein a plan of Independance is laid down with great boldness and affrontery; and as it not yet have reached Government, it is herein transmitted to My Lord

Germaine – This will surely convince the Gentlemen in Opposition, that at least the Northern Governments are determined to exert themselves, in shaking of all de=
=pendance on Great Britain –

He has also by him, printed, the / Pro: [p.802]
=ceedings of the Convention held at Richmond, Vir:
=ginia, from 1st Decr 1775 to 20 Jan.y 1776, and the Ordinances passed at same Convention, for raising Seven more Regiments of Regular Troops, with several other things contained in same Ordinances: – but as he apprehends My Lord Dunmore has already trans:
=mitted my Lord Germaine these papers, he will not trouble his Lordship with them –

As it is in his power, at times, to fur=
=nish pretty early intelligence from the provinces he has Connection with, should my Lord Germaine sig:
=nify any inclination to be informed of the same, he may command it at pleasure –

Richard Henry Lee is One of the Delegates from Virginia to the Continental Congress

Endorsed In Sir John Dalrymples / Letter of the (xbr) April / 4.

[To Germain]

[p.803]

Cove of Cork 7th April 1776.

My Lord

Major General Cunninghame has (I am perswaded) acquainted your Lordship, that the troops were all Embarked last friday, & the last of them were scarcely out of the Boats, when he annouriced in form to the Commodore that they were ready to put to Sea, which occasioned his giving the Signal for unmooring early yesterday Morning, and two hours afterwards he weighed & bore down to the lower road; where he anchored; this produced much hurry & some Confusion; from the dispatch it was necessary to forward the Embarkation with, and the troops being ordered on Board immediately upon making the distribution of transports, it was impossible for the officers to Embark their Sea Stores; But I imagine most of it is put on board in the Course of last Night and this morning; Five transports got on ground Yesterday Evening, three of them floated at high water the other two remain dry, & it is imagined they cannot be got off, 'till a Spring tide, which from the age of the Moon they [p.804] Cannot / expect these many days, this Consideration has obliged the agents to apply to me, for an order to remove the troops and Baggage

from on Board these Ships to others which were not Employed; I requested that every thing possible should be done to forward this Service; it is now going on, & I hope we will be in a Situation to proceed to morrow the wind being favorable and the weather very fine.

Major General Cunninghame has informed Your Lordship, that I Cannot have any Communication with the Commodore during the Voyage, being under the necessity of taking my passage on Board the Transport where my Company is Embarked, which, indeed, gives me no other Concern, than the danger of being Seperated from the fleet. However inconsiderable the rank I hold in the Army may be, the Command I am now honored with is respectable, and the principle of not paying a proper attention to a person placed at the head of a large Corps of Hes Majestys Forces, may, on some future day be prejudicial to his Service - If any thing worthy of being communicated to your Lordship should happen [p. 805] before our Sailing, I will trouble / You with another Letter, In the mean time It gives me particular pleasure to have this opportunity of Expressing the Sentiments of Respect & Esteem, with which I have the

honor to be,

My Lord

Your Lordships most obed.t

humble Servant.

Sim.: Fraser

Endorsed [p.606] Cove of Corke. 7 Apl. 1776./ Lt. Col.o

Simon Fraser./ R. 15 Apl. 1776 / (1 Inclosure)/ Ent.d

[Indexed – Fraser, Ajr. 7. 1776]

[pros.]

General Return of the 9th 20th 24th 34th 53d and 62d Regiments of Foot, In the Month

Regiments	Officers Commission: Colonels	Lt Colonels	Majors	Captains	Lieuts	Ensigns	Staff: Chaplains	Adjutants	Qr Masters	Surgeons	Mates	Sergeants	Drums & Fifes	Rank & File	Wanting to complete: Sergeants	Drums	Rank & File
9th	"	1	1	7	10	6	"	1	1	"	1	30	22	469	"	"	91
20th	"	1	1	5	11	2	"	1	"	1	1	29	22	497	"	"	63
24th	"	1	1	"	10	7	"	1	1	1	"	30	22	515	"	"	45
34th	"	1	1	8	10	5	1	1	1	1	1	30	22	508	"	"	52
53d	"	1	1	8	11	5	"	1	1	1	1	30	22	476	"	"	84
62d	"	1	1	6	11	5	1	1	1	1	1	30	22	507	"	"	53
Total	"	6	6	44	53	30	2	6	5	5	5	179	132	2972	"	"	388

Strength of the 31st Regiment. Quebec 5 April 1776

Total	"	1	1	7	10	7	"	1	1	1	1	30	22	545	"	"	15

[p. 899].

Embarked at Corke, by Major General Robert Cunninghame of April 1776 –

Women	Children	Transports Names	Tonnage	No of Compas	Officers Commanding	Embarked	Sailed	Joined since the Order for Service
		Lively	359	2½	Lt Col° Hill			
		Friendship	255	1¾	Major Bolton			
60	31	Success's Increase	321	2¼	Capt Mooney	3 April 1776	"	66
		Garland	270	2	Capt Stapylton			
		Amity's Succession	235	1½	Lieut Smyth			
		Sarah	"	1	Lieut Col° Lind			
		Kent	704	5	Major Cleland			
		Betty		1	Capn Maxwell			
60	25	Providence	"	1	Capn Wootton	5 Do Do	"	71
		Elizabeth	"	1	Capn Power			
		Prince George	198	1	Lieut Torriano			
		Rosseau	275	2	Major Grant			
		Juretta	335	2	Capn Strangways			
		Fidelity	261	2	Capn Jamesons			
60	10	Britannia (2d)	179	1¼	Capn Pilmer	2nd Do Do	"	53
		Bezar	224	1½	Capn Ferguson			
		Betty	171	¼	Capn Agnew			
		Osterbottin	376	2½	Lt Col° St Leger			
		Champion	234	1½	Major Dundass			
		Speedwell	199	1½	Capn Sedgwick			
60	29	Favorite (1st)	219	1½	Capn Hoyes	2nd Do Do	"	66
		Gale	221	1½	Capn Gaylard			
		John	200	1½	Capn Forbes			
		Brittania	299	2	Lt Col° Powell			
		Woodcock	254	1¾	Major Earl Belcarris			
		Favorite (2d)	221	1¾	Capn Wulop			
60	78	Henry	250	1¾	Capn Hughes	4th Do Do	"	18
		Adamant	250	1½	Capn Scott			
		Sisters	175	1¼	Capn Baird			
		Charming Sally	290	2	Lt Col° Construther			
		London	276	2	Major Harnage			
60	60	Christie	277	2	Capn Mathews	3d Do Do	"	47
		Grace	360	2	Capn Marlay			
		Myrtle	310	2	Capn Sotheron			
360	233							321

NB Many more Women Embarked with each Regimt but they were all turn'd on Shore except 60 p.r Regimt, Many of the Children were also turn'd on Shore upwards of 20 Recruits & Deserters joined the 6 Regimts after they Embarked

The 9th Regimt left behind Sick, Recruiting & on Furlow 35 Men – And the 62nd twelve Men to join their Additional Companies –

Endorsed [p. 810.] Embarkation Return of | the 9th 20th 24th 34th 53d and 62d Regim.ts | of Foot at Corke in the Month of April – 1776 – |. In Lt. Col.o Fraser's 7 April | 1776.

[p. 911]

Whitehall 15th April 1776.

Sir John Dalrymple.

Sir,

I am much obliged to you for your letter of the 10th and for the curious Papers it contains.

The Idea, of obliging Vessels hired by Govern:ment to give the Security You mention, is a very sensible one, and I will not fail to make a proper use of it.

It is as yet uncertain whether Your Brother's Corps will, or will not, go to America immediate:ly; I rather think it will be stationed at Guernsey, till it is fit for Service: but, at all Events, it may be useful to know we can get Transports for them at Glasgow.

I am &c.ª

Geo: Germain.

Endorsed [p. 614] Drat to Sir John Dalrymple. / Whitehall 15th April 1776. / Entd.

[Germain]

[fo. 815.]

Whitehall, 18th April 1776

Lieut. Genl: Gage

Sir,

It being necessary to the plan of Operations in north America, that the command of His Majesty's Armies there should be placed in the hands of two Officers, having the Rank of Generals in America, & each having a separate & independent Authority as Commander in Chief, the King has signified His Majesty's Pleasure: that the Generals Carleton, & Howe, should be entrusted with that Command, and Commissions are [fo. 816.] preparing to pass | the great Seal, giving them the Powers and Authority of Commanders in Chief.-

By these Commissions, your Authority as Milit:tary Commander in Chief in North America, will will be revoked, of which, I am commanded by the King to acquaint you, and at the same time, that it it is not His Majesty's Intention to make any Alteration, for the pres:ent, with regard to the Government of the Province of Massachusets Bay.

Endorsed [fo. 818.] Draft | To Lieut. General Gage | 18th. April 1776 | Sent.

[Germain]

[p.819]

Whitehall 23d April 1776.

Brigadier General Mathews.

Sir,

It being the King's Intention, that the Detachment of His Majesty's Guards, under your Command, should proceed to North America, with the first Division of the Hessian Troops, engaged to serve there; it is His Majesty's Pleasure, that so soon as the said Division shall have arrived at Portsmouth, you do take the necessary Measures for the Embarkation of that Detachment, on board the Transports that are appointed to receive it, and that so soon as the Embarka[p.820]tion is completed, | you do put Yourself under the Command of Lieutenant General Heister, and do make Report to him, in Writing, of the State of the Corps, also of the Names of the Ships on board which it is embarked, and of the Number of Men on board each Ship; and you are to obey his Orders until, upon your Arrival in America, you shall receive Instructions from General Howe.

Endorsed [p.822] Orat to | Brigadier Genl Mathews |
Whitehall 23d April 1776 | Emtd

[Germain]

[p. 623.]

Whitehall 25th April 1776.

General Clinton

Sir.

It having been thought fit, in order to guard against Inconveniences that would arise, if any unforeseen Accident should happen to General Howe, that you should have a dormant Commission, giving you the Rank of General in America, only; I have the Honor to transmit to you, by His Majesty's Command, the inclosed Commission, which, as it is not to take Place, but in case of a Contingency, in order to secure to you, in such Case, the Chief Command over the foreign Generals, is not to be made publick if that Contingency does not happen.

Endorsed [p. 626.] Draft to / General Clinton / Whitehall 25th April 1776. / Entd

[Germain]

[fo 627]

A Whitehall ce 25e. Avril 1776

Le Lieutenant général Heister

Monsieur,

Le Vent étant favorable pour l' Arrivée à Portsmouth des Vaisseaux de Transport, ayant à bord la première Division des Troupes de S. A. S. Le Landgrave régnant de Hesse Cassell, qui, par un Traité fait avec sa Majesté, sont engagés à servir dans l' Amerique Septentrionale, J'ai Ordre du Roy de Vous remettre au plutôt les Instructions que Sa Majesté a jugé neces=
=saires touchant la Destination future des dites Troupes,

Le Roy veut donc que ces Troupes fassent partie de l' Armée actuellement dans l' Amerique Septentrionale, sous le Commandement de Mon:
[p. 628]
=sieur Howe, qui a la Grade de Général / des Ar:
=mées de Sa Majesté en Amerique, et qui, par une Commission sous le grand Sceau de la Grande Bretagne, est nommé Commandeur en Chéf de toutes les Troupes employées dans les Colonies de Sa Majesté de ce Coté de la Mer Atlantique.

De plus, Sa Majesté veut que cette première Division des Troupes Auxiliaires de Son Altesse Sérénissime le Landgrave Régnant de Hesse Cassell soit accompagnée d' un Corps d' Infanterie

Angloise de 1068 Hommes, étant un Detachement de Ses Gardes qui doivent se rendre en Amerique, sous le Commandement du Brigadier Général Mathews, et qui ont Ordre de se tenir prêt à embarquer sitôt que vous serez arrivé.

[p. 829]

Le dit Brigadier a Ordre aussi, quand le Detachement susdit sera embarqué, de vous en rendre un Compte exact, tant du Nombre que de l'Etat actuel où il se trouve, Sa Majesté voulant que le dit Corps, dont le premier Embarquement est composé, soit sous vos Ordres, jusqu'à ce qu'il ait mis Pied à Terre en Amerique.

Quand tout sera arrangé pour le Voyage, Vous ferez Voile sous l'Escorte de deux Vaisseaux de Guerre de Sa Majesté, et, dans le Cas où vous ne soyez point rencontré de quelque Vaisseau de la part du General Howe, à votre Arrivée sur les Côtes de l'Amerique Septentrionale avec des Instructions touchant le Port où Vous devez debarquer les Troupes,

[p. 830]

Vous poursuivrez votre Chemin jusqu'à ce que vous ayez fait le Port de / Newport en Rhode Island, où Vous resterez jusqu'à ce que vous serez instruit de la part du dit

Général, soit d'y debarquer les Troupes, ou de faire tel autre Port, ou Endroit, qui vous sera indiqué par les Instructions que Vous y trouverez de Sa part.

Ce sont, Monsieur, toutes les Instructions que j'ai actuellement les Ordres du Roy de vous remettre. Il ne me reste donc qu'à vous sou=haiter un bon Voyage, et de faire mes Vœux que la Resolution, que Sa Majesté a prise de mettre fin à la Rebellion dénaturée qui subsiste dans Ses Colonies, à l'Aide zelée et affectionnée de ses Alliés, puisse avoir heureuse Réussite.

Endorsed [p. 832] Drat to Lieutenant General Heister/ Whitehall 25th. April 1776. / Entd

[Germain]

[p.535]

A Whitehall ce 25 Avril 1776.

Mr. Le Lieutenant
Général Heister.

Monsieur,

Cette Lettre, que j'ai l'honneur de Vous écrire par Ordre du Roy, vous sera presentée par le Major Holland, que, quoiqu'il ne soit pas de ce Païs-ci, a rempli pendant plusieurs Années des Emplois très importans au Service de Sa Majesté dans l'Amerique Septentrionale, un Païs dont il a la plus parfaite Connoissance.

C'est par cette raison, où en même tems qu'il parle Allemand, que Sa Majesté a trouvé bon qu'il accompagnât la première Division des Troupes qui doivent se rendre en Amerique sous votre Commandement, et comme Sa Majesté ne doute Nullement qu'il ne se rende utile, j'ai Ordre de le recommander à Votre Protection.

Endorsed [p.536] Draft to Lieut. Général Heister./
Whitehall 25. April 1776. / Entd

[p.837]

Portsmouth

Saturday Evening

April 27th 1776

My Lord

This Letter with which I presume to trouble your Lordship is I am sensible, out of the Depart:=ment in which I have the honor of having received his Majestys Instructions. It was my Inten:=tions (as it now is) by the post of Monday to send your Lordship an exact State of the Num:=bers and Condition of the Hessian Troops at Spit:=head. I am obliged to wait my own Embarkation of the Grenadiers of the Guards till Monday (on Account of the Royal George Transport not being yet ready to take us on board) which has given me the Opportunity of receiving General Heister and his Suite as well as Monsieur de Sieben at Dinner to:=day when in Conversation I have learnt a Circumstance of which I apprehend it highly necessary, your Lord:=ship should receive immediate Notice. viz: that Lt Genl Heister has absolutely refused Monsr de Sieben (sic) to sail until the two Regiments and part of the third (the Numbers of which I particularized in my Letter of Yesterday) shall arrive.

[p.838]

General Heister says that the Landgraves Instructions are positive to him to wait the Arrival

of the Whole of his Embarkation and until these two Regiments come he cannot absolutely leave Spithead.

I was willing to take the very earliest Mo: =ment of communicating this Intelligence to your Lordship as I conclude your Lordship would wish to be informed of it without Delay, and I trust your Lordship will attribute my sending it solely to my Zeal for his Majestys Service

The Necessaries General Heister will want on board his Ships are but very trifling, I believe he will find tomorrow that Lt Barker can comply with his Demands in the Course of four Days, the Hessian Troops are healthy almost to a Man and with all the apparent Inclination to the Ser: =vice they are going upon that could possibly be wished.

I have the honor to be,

My Lord,

with great Respect and Regard

Your Lordships obedient and

Most humbl Servant

Geo: Osborn Lt. Col.

and Muster Mr. Genl. to ye foreg. Troops

Lord George Germaine

Endorsed [4. 010.] Portsmouth. Saturday Evng/ 27 April 1776./

Sr Geo. Osbourn / R. 28. April. 1776. / Entd

[To Germain]

[p. 941]

My Lord.

Lt General Schlevin Left this place this Morning att four o' clock

att 9 att I waited on L General Heister. He had Received Ld Suffolks Letter, Relative to his Sailing, but not till after Baron Schlevin had Left the Town.

I find That The Two Generals had bon: =versed on the Subject, and that the Former had printedly asked the Latter, what he Shou'd think Incumbent on him to Do, was he in his Situation.

Schlevin would give no opinion.

The orders from the Landgrave are certainly, not to Sail, till the Last of the first Division arrives in the British Ports.

However, I am formly persuaded from our Discourse, That If an order is Sent from His Majesty, by the Secretary of State That Those Ships which are att present att Spithead, Shoud Sail without waiting for The Remaining part of the Division, and that It is notified to The [p. 942] General, That (sic) The King will Direct a full Ex: =planation of the affair to be made to the Land: =grave, he will not hesitate as to Obeying.

If Baron Schlevin also joins in Opinion That he Shoud Sail, I am certain that he will.

The General Incloses Ld Suffolks Letter to the Baron by this Express, with wishes that he may give him his opinion.

Commodore Hotham has just told me, that It is not possible to Sail till Wednesday.

The Grenadiers of the Guards are this minute Embarked.

I have just heard that B. Schlevin went by Salisbury to London, and that he will not be in town till to morrow.

I am my Lord
With great Respect
your Lordship's
most Obedient
& most Humble Servant
Ed: Harvey

Portsmouth
Monday 29th aprile 1776
½ past 12 - alt noon.

Endorsed [p.844] Portsmouth ½ pt 12 noon / 29 Apl 1776 /
Lt Genl Harvey / (By Express) / R. 30. April.
7 o' Clock A M.

[p. 845]

Royal George Transport .
Spithead Mon. Eve. April 29th 1776

My Lord,

I have the honour of your Lordships Letter of the 27th, and of enclosing your Lordship in this Cover y^e^ Return of the Hessian Troops, as they were designed to sail from Bremer Leche, but your Lordship will observe that from the Regi=ments of Wurbach and Rolle, and 350 of the Regiment of Kiphausen not being arrived, the Num=bers to deduct will be between twelve and thirteen hundred Men. I do not presume to sign the Return with my own Name as I only have it from Lt. Barker the Agent Victualer for the Hessians, but as I have reason to believe that Colonel Faucitt has sent to the Secretary of State the exact Num=bers of the Embarkation; I can only have the honor of assuring your Lordship, that there has been no Loss at Sea, and that about six thou=sand one hundred fighting Men are in perfect health and Spirits.

Monsieur Hieben gave me assurances that when he arrives in London tomorrow, that he will find some Means with Lord Suffolk to obviate the Objections Genl. Heister has made to sail without the Arrival of the 1200 Men under General Wurbach.

I trust that so unfortunate a Circumstance will not retard our sailing, as I have reason to believe that the removal of the Hessians into their fresh Ships will be Compleated this day, that the Water will be all laid in, that their hospital Ship will be fitted and fixed, and that all the
[p 846] Necessarys Genl. Heister has applyed for will be complyed with by Wednesday / Night, the Agent informs me that the Waggons & Cloathing must be the last Things put on board and that that may possibly take one day more.

In reporting to your Lordship the Condi=tion of the Hessian Troops I may with safety say that the Officers in general are entering upon their Service with a good Inclination, and without an Apprehension of Not meeting with Success: General Heister appears to my poor judgement a very practicable Man, though obstinate and tena=cious whenever his resolution is fixed, Colonel Bochen=hausin seems to be the Man he entirely confides in, and they all speak of Colonel Dunops Corps of Grenadiers and of Chasseurs in the best Terms, Colonel Dunop is himself a Man of Service and of the highest Character.

Your Lordship may be assured that I shall take every Means of seeing Compleated what

I have presumed to promise in the beginning of this Letter, and prevent to the utmost of my power any future Claims which may retard the whole

Major Holland is arrived and goes with Mr Sheldron one of the General Aid de Camps on board one of the Hessian Ships.

I have the honor to be
with great Respect and Regard
Your Lordships Obedient
and most humble Servant

Geo Osborn Lt Bt

Muster Master General

Lord George Germaine

Endorsed [p. 848] Spithead 29th April 1776 / Sir George Osborn Bart / R4 - / (1 Inclosure.)

[p. 849]

Designation
Des Troupes Hessoisses –

Regimens	Officiers	Sergeants Tambours Soldats	femmes	Valets	Total	Chevaux	Chaises ou Chariots
Battallion de Grenadiers							
De Linsing	18	486	24	20	548	2	"
Regimens du Corps . .	16	651	19	40	692	3	"
Prince Charle	21	607	22	29	679	4	"
De Wittgenstein	19	618	13	34	684	3	"
De Trumbach	19	616	14	28	677	3	1
Compagn des Chasseurs	5	121	2	10	138	5	1
Battaill des Grenad.re Block . . .	17	485	18	33	553	5	"
De Minbach . . .	19	620	16	38	693	3	"
Du Prince hereditaire	22	614	24	38	698	5	"
De Donop	23	622	18	33	696	7	"
Battail des Grened.rs de Minnigerode	20	490	20	36	566	5	"
Regimens de Rall . .	23	616	21	40	700	4	"
de Knyphausen	21	614	8	36	679	3	"
de Losberg . . .	22	615	21	39	697	6	"
	267	7739	240	466	8712		

Designation de l'artillerie a 2 pieces par Regiment

Officers	Bombardiers	Canoniers	femmes	Valets	Total
14	30	310	15	20	389

La Suite du Lieut General de Heister est de 40 Totes un Cheval p une Chaise

La Suite du Major General Stern est de 15 . . . 2 . . . p une Chaise

La Suite du Major General de Hirlach de 10 . . . . . p une Chaise

La Etat du Cornalle Lorentz p du Lazareth est de 39 . . . . 3 . . . p une Chaise

Endorsed [p. 852] In Sir George Osborn's of / 29th April 1776.

[p. 855]

Portsmouth 2d May 1776

Sir

I had the honour of receiving your Letter of the 27th April and communicated the same to General Henry who was then endeavouring to supply the deffect, as the Hessian Troops are only provided with thirty Rounds pr Man, but as there is no Ammunition for small Arms in store here they cannot be supplied untill we arrive at the place of our destination, However as the Hessian Musquetts have the same calibre as ours, the General has desired me to give General Henry the earliest notice thereof in order that the deffieiency may be made up out of our stores in America.

The inclosed Order from Lord Townshend for the store keeper here, I have by General Henrys desire delivered in Order that Ammunition may be made up to supply the second division and those Hessian troops that are still wanting of the first division which are hourly expected.

I am / Sir

Your most Obedient and most humble Servant

Samuel Holland

To

John Pownal Esqr.

Endorsed [p. 856] Portsmouth 2d May 1776 / Major Holland, / J P. / R. 3d may 1776.

[p.857]

Symmetry Transport Savanah River
in Georgia 26th March 1776.

My Lord

At the request of Mr Graham one of the Gentlemen of the Council of the Province of Georgia, and a most steady friend to Government, I venture to acquaint your Lordship that on the third of this month, whilst we were rescuing the Ships from before the Town of Savanah, the Rebells set fire to the Ship Inverness, in order to prevent her, and her Cargoe, from falling into our hands, and with the further View of her communicating the fire to the other Ships on Board of which we were with the Troops.

By the burning of this Ship Mr Graham has suffered an exceeding great loss, this Gentlemans loyalty and atachment to Government, is very well knowen to the Rebells, which has so far exposed him to their resentment, that independent of his losses he is now oblidged to abandon his Home leaving at their mercy, his Wife, Childr- [p.858]
-en, and property.

Your Lordships humanity will plead my excuse in begging leave to recommend Mr Graham to your protection.

It will surprise You to receive a letter

from me dated in Georgia, which is occasioned by my being sent with a detachment of our Corps, with Major Grant of the 40th Regt. to execute a plan of General Howes, for getting a Supply of Rice, and other provisions for the use of the Forces under his command, and this was judged practicable, without much violence on our part by a Negotiation.

But on our arrival here we found this Province in open Rebellion, the Governor without power, and in some degree a prisoner, the Rebell forces to the ammount of Seven or eight hundred men in possession of the Town of Savanah, Batteries erected to command the River and the usual ap: =proaches to the Town, a Vessel Sunk in the Chan: =nel, all the Merchant Ships detained in the Har: =bour, by repeated orders of their Congresses and Com: =mitees of Safty, and no intercourse / between the Town [p. 89.] and the Kings Ships at Rockspeir.

I cannot give Your Lordship a particular detail of the Steps taken on this occasion, in the compass of a letter, nor is it necessary as you will probably receive it thro General Howe from Major Grants report.

I only beg leave to observe, that we deter: =mined on rescuing the Ships in the harbour, by

taking possession of them with our small detachment, of one hundred and Seventy men which we did by surprise in the night time, by landing on Hutchinsons Island, marching across, and getting on Board the Ships undiscovered.

The next day we carried them off, in defiance of their Cannon and Musquetry, and attempts to set the whole on fire, without the loss of a man on our part, and it being impossible from the Obstructions mentioned to bring the ships down the river thro the usual Channel, we brought them up, and round Hutchinsons Island, thro' a passage never before attempted for ships of their draft of water, and as nearly as I [p. 260] can recollect there were eighteen Vessels of different Sizes rescued on this occasion.

Four or five men of the Hinchinbrook Schooner were wounded from the Banks of the river in attempting to get round.

To morrow morning we propose sailing for Boston.

Sir Peter Parker is not yet arrived on this Coast, General Clinton waits for him at Cape Fear — We have loaded the two Transports with Rice and so far have answered the purpose for which we were sent.

I beg you will pardon My taking the Liberty of writing by the Hand of another, My Having only the left hand Remaining will I hope plead my Excuse

I have the Honor to be with the Utmost Respect and Gratitude

Youre Lordships

Most Obedient &

Most Humble Servant

John Maitland

Lord George Germaine

Endorsed Savannah River / in Georgia 26th mar 1776 / Major Maitland / Rx 11th May / Entd

[p.861]

Whitehall, 21st May 1776

Lieut. Grant

Sir,

A Passage being engaged on board the Race-horse, Captain Drew, bound for Quebec, for 51 Artificers belonging to the Quarter Master General's De-partment, who are waiting at Plymouth in order to be conveyed thither; I am directed by Lord George Germain to desire you will proceed to Plymouth, and take charge of those People; And, you are to take care that they be in readi-ness to embark as soon as the Ship shall enter the Harbor of Plymouth, and they are to continue under your Conduct and Direction during the Voyage, & until they arrive at the [p.862] place / of their Destination, where you will de-liver them to Col: Christie.—

I am &c.a

Will.m Knox

Endorsed [p.864] Drat / To Lieutenant Grant / 21st May 1776 / W. K. / Ent.d

[p. 865]

On Board the Bristol April 18th 1776

Latt: 22: 50 North

Long: 60: 00: West from London

My Lord

I have nothing to inform your Lordship of but that our passage has been very tedious, & that we are still about 370 leagues from our rendezvous at Cape Fear; we have with us twenty Companys besides two Artillery Ships & four Victual=lers I hope the rest of the Fleet will not be long after us; I hope your Lordship received my letter of the 9th of March; This goes by a ship bound to Londonderry; The troops are in [p. 866] /general healthy, I most heartily wish that I could be a more agreeable correspondent, & am with great regard

Your Lordship's

Most Obed.t

& Faithfull Servant

Cornwallis

Endorsed [p. 865] In board the Bristol April /the 18th 1776/ Earl Cornwallis / R.d 17th June / Ent.d

[fr. 669.]

A Whitehall ce 21e Juin 1776.

Monsieur Le Lieutenant General
de Knyphausen.

Monsieur,

Sa Majesté a appris, avec la plus grande Satis=faction votre Arrivée à Portsmouth, ayant sous vos Ordres la seconde Division des Troupes de son Altesse Serenissime Le Landgrave de Hesse Cassel, à la Solde de Sa Majesté, et qui sont engagées à servir dans l'Amerique Septen=trionale; et J'ai l'honneur de vous informer que quatre Vaisseaux de Guerre de Sa Majesté, sous le Commandement du Capitaine Fielding, sont nom=més pour vous escorter au port de votre Destination.

Le Roi a ordonné que le Regiment de son Altesse Le Prince de Waldeck, le 16me Regiment de Cavalerie Angloise, et un Corps de Recrues [fr. 670.] pour les Regiments en Amerique, qui sont actuel=lement à Portsmouth, fassent Voile avec vous, et qu'ils soient tous sous vos Ordres pendant le Voyage, dont Monsr. le Lieut. Colonel de Har=court qui commande le dit Regiment Anglois, et les Officiers chargés du soin des dites Recrues, aussi bien que Monsr. de Hanxleden, Lieutenant Colonel du Regiment de son Altesse le Prince de Waldeck, ont été informés.

Sitot donc que le Capitaine Fielding vous aura fait scavoir que tout l'Armement susdit est assemblé & prêt à faire Voile, vous vous rend:
=rez, sous son Escorte, à New York, dans l'Am:
[p.671] =erique Septentrionale, où on s'imagine que le Général / Heister, avec les Troupes de Son Al:
=tesse Serenissime, doit se trouver, et y étant arrivé, vous suivrez les Ordres que vous recevrez de la part du Commandeur en Chef des Troupes de Sa Majesté de ce Coté-là.

Il ne me reste qu'à vous souhaiter un bon Voyage, et de faire mes Voeuse que les Opérations des Troupes de Sa Majesté, et de celles de ses Alliés, puissent avoir un heureux Succés.

Jai &c a

Geo: Germain.

Endorsed [p.672] Orat to / Lieut General Knyphausen / Whitehall, 21 June 1776 / Ent.d

[p. 875]

A Whitehall ce 21 Juin 1776.

Lieut. Colonel de Hanxleden.

Monsieur;

Sa Majesté ayant jugé convenable que le Regiment de S. A. S. Le Prince de Waldeck, sous vos Ordres, serve dans l'Armée de Sa Majesté dans l'Amerique Septentrionale sous la conduite du Général Howe. J'ai Ordre de vous signifier le bon Plaisir de Sa Majesté que vous joignies les Troupes de S. A. S. Le Landgrave de Hesse Cassel qui sont actuellement à Portsmouth, et que vous poursuiviez votre Voyage de là, sous les Ordres du Lieutenant General de Knyphausen, jusqu'à la nouvelle Yorke, où Vous recevrez des Ordres de la part du General Howe, ou du General Commandant en Chef les Troupes de Sa Majesté. —

J'ai &c.a

Geo: Germain

Endorsed [p. 676] Drat. to Lieut. Col: Hanxleden. / 21st. June 1776. / Entd.

[p. 677]

A Whitehall, ce 21me. Juin 1776.

Monsieur Le Colonel de Specht.

Monsieur,

Le Roi voulant que toutes les Troupes de son Altesse Sérénissime Le Duc de Bronsvic, à la Solde de Sa Majesté, servent en Canada; et que le Detachement d'Artillerie, faisant part du Regiment de Hanau, joigne le dit Regiment qui se trouve actuellement dans ce Pais-là, et qu'un Corps de Recruës pour les Regimens Anglois fasse Voile avec eux; J'ai Ordre de Sa Majesté de vous en faire part, et de vous signifier son bon plaisir que vous preniez non seulement le Detachement d'Artillerie de Hanau, mais aussi le Corps de Recruës sus mentionné sous vos Ordres, et quand les Vaisseaux de Transport, ayant a bord le dit Detachement & les Recruës se seront joints avec [p. 678] ceux à Bord desquels se trouvent les Troupes de son Altesse Sérénissime le Duc de Bronsvic, vous vous rendrez, avec toutes les Troupes sus mentionées, à Quebec, dans L'Amerique Septentrionale, sous l'Escorte du Vaisseau de Sa Majesté L'Amazon, où vous joindrez la Division precedent des Troupes de S. A. S. et vous suivrez les Ordres que vous y recevrez de la part du Général Carleton, ou du Commandeur en

chef des Troupes de Sa Majesté dans ce Pais-là.

J'ai l'h.a

Geo: Germain.

Endorsed [p.680] Orat to | Colonel Speckt | Whitehall 21st June 1776. | Ent.d

[p.681]

Whitehall, 21st June 1776

The Hon^ble Col: Harcourt
Commanding the 16th Regm^t.
of light Dragoons . . . . .

Sir,

His Majesty having thought fit that the 16th Regm^t. of Dragoons, under Orders to embark for North America, should proceed with the division of Hessian Troops daily expected to arrive at Spithead from Germany; I am to signify to you His Majesty's Command that the said Regi: =ment, being embarked on board the Transports appointed to receive it, as soon as the Trans: [p.682] =ports with the Hessian Troops arrive at Spit: =head, you do fall down with the said Regi: =ment & join them, and put yourself under the Command of Lieu^t General Knyphausen, & con: =tinue under the same until you arrive in North America, when you will receive orders from General Howe. —

I am &c^a

Geo: Germain.

Endorsed [p.684] Orat | To the Commanding Of: =ficer of | the 16th Regm^t of light Dragoons, 21st June 1776. | Ent^d

[to Germain]

[p. 885.]

A Portsmouth le 23. Juin 1776

Monsieur

J'ai bien reçû l'honneur de la Votre du 21me. de ce mois, avec l'ordre de Sa Majesté. Je ne manquerai pas de Suivre l'ordres de Monsieur le Lieutenant General Knyphausen jusqu'a la Nouvelle Gorck, d'ou je recevrai alors mes ordres de Mr. General Howe.

J'ai l'honneur d'etre avec la Consideration la plus parfait

Monsieur

Votre tres humble

Et tres obeissant Serviteur

[illegible] de Hanxleden

Lieut: Colonel

et Comandant du Regiment de Waldeck

Endorsed [p. 888.] A Portsmouth ce 23 Juin / 1776 / Lt. Col. Hanxleden. / R 24th June. / Ent.d

[f. 889]

Sir

Lord George Germains Commands signified by You, respecting the German Recruits and Draughts for North America, I had the Honor to receive this Morning at Ten Oblock

I am preparing Copies of his Lordships Orders for each Officer commanding Transports, which shall be immediately Delivered by

Sir, with the greatest Respect

Your Most Humble and

Most Obedient Servant

Richd Baily

Asst Quar. Mas. Genl.

Portsmouth

23d June 1776

Endorsed [f. 892] Portsmouth 23d June 1776. / Assist. Qr. Mr. General Baily. / R 24th / Entd

[to Germain]

[fr 893]

My Lord,

Dans ce moment je viens de recevoir l'hon:
=neur de La votre du 21me Juin, avec des ordres
de Sa Majeste, que je ne manquerai pas d'execut
=er le plus exactement. J'espere que My Lord
Suffolk aura reçu mon Raport a Sa Majeste
expedié hier par un expres d'icy. J'ay l'honneur [fr 894]
de me recommender / aux bonnes graces et Souvenir
de Votre Excellence etant avec respect

de Son Excellence

Le tres humble et tres

obeissant Serviteur

Knijphausen

a Portsmuth

ce 23me Juin.

1776

Endorsed [fr 896] a Portsmouth 23me Juin 1776./ Lt
Genl. Knyphausen./ Rx 24th / Entd

[p. 897]

Papers

delivered to Ld G: Germn by Lt: Genl. Gage 26 June 1776

No 1 part of Capt Campbells letter to Lt Genl Gage Cape Fear 24 March 1776

No 2 Mar: Alexdr: Dickson to Lt: Genl Gage Pensacola March 3d 1776

No 3 Memt of R: Highland Emigrants to Lt Genl Gage. Halifax May 12th 1776

[Capt. Campbell to Gen. Gage]

[illegible]

[4. 899.]

On Board the Glasgow Packet
Cape fair River March 24th 1776.

D.r Sir

You would be no more uneasie at not hearing from me at New york than I was not to had it in my Power to write you from that Place, in Short we happend to part Compy with the Mercury in a thick Fogg so that the Genera:al got to york & was on his Return back again when we met him only at the Hook & his Orders was to proceed with him to this Place having Brot Lieu.t Mc Donald & his Recruits with him on Board the Mercury till we met them, the Three Sisters which was designd to ly at York was sent with Dispatches to England & Capt.n Grant left on Board the Asia - I was not Allow'd to Call at Road Island my orders being to Keep Comp.y with the Mercury so had not the opportunity of see:ing Mr. Bliss or returning him to Station at York as was propos'd on Bd the 3 Sisters, but as that Port was at that very Time shut up I dont Suppose our Success coud be worth Attending, at any rate I had it not in my Power as you see to Act other:wise - on our way hither the Genl Called

at Lord Dunmores in Virginea where we had to ly 10 Days & we Arrived here the 12th Inst., that very Night Lieut Allan Stewart, Lieut. Dun: Mr: Nicoll Ens.n: Alex.r: Mc Lean & Mr: Will.m Camp: =bell Cam on Board of me, by those Gentle: =men I learn that they in Concert with Major [4.900] Mc: Donald & the rest of our Caledonian Friends in the back parts of this Province / had for Several Months past set on foot & Carried on with Governor Martain a Plan to Arm them: =selves & followers in opposition to the Rebellious Proceedings of their Neighbours - The Plan was that the Highlanders & other friends of Government in the Country to be in readyness to form them: =selves & to march down the Country to joine the Army on the first Notice of their Arrival in this Place, which they were given to undstand by Gov.r Martain the Troops would be here long ago, matters being Concerted the Highlanders en: =tered heartily into the Cause & was ripe to take place so soon as the Troops did arrive, but Misfortunately a Damd Rascall a Native of this Country was entrusted with the Transacting of this Business & Carrying Letters on the Subject from the Governor, this Base fellow when he found himself entrusted & in Possession of the whole

Scheme carried all before a Rebell Committee, our Highland friends finding that they had been be=
=trayed & that the Rebells were taking Measures to prevent their Embodying judged the wisest to lose no Time to prepair for their Purpose & soon Assembled to about 1200 or 1400 in Number all in good Spirits & had the Promise of 3-or-4000 more of the Loyal Natives to join them, but these never appeard excepting 2 or 300 that Desarted them in 2 or 3 Days after meeting, the Highlanders pro=
=ceeded on for Wilmington till early in the Morning in Crossing a Bridge about 18 Miles above Wil=
=mington the Rebells had way laid them where they were not Expected & the Bridge being very Narrow, that not above two could pass together. They were fir'd upon so thick & incessantly from some Works they had made that the Highland=
=ers [p. 901] became unevitably Exposed & from 20 to 30 of them were Kill'd & wounded in this Affair & the Pass so Narrow they had it not in their Power to Com at the Rebells at All - Im grievously sorry that I have to acquaint you of the Loss of the most worthy & Valiant Man Captn: Donald Mc: Leod who Suffer'd upon this Occasion, he had 26 some say 36 Balls thro' his Body, he Led on this Army at the head of 100 Stout

Men Arm'd only with Broad Swords, Captn: McLeod was seen to rise repeatedly from the Ground when Mortally wounded & staggering flourishing his Sword & encouraging his Men to proceed, one Mr: Campbell of Scalpa als Suffered & Several others of lesser Note Suffered in the Same Murderous Manner in short it was impossible to furnish Men for this Destructive Pass & at length a Confusion took Place, it was found most advisable to retire & a Council of War was held when it was found their Intentions was frustrated the Sinues of War was Scarce, & in general far from being prepaired for a Campaign, they soon Dispersed, the Gentlemen that are Come here made out their way with much Difficulty, & I'm Sorry to Acquaint you that by Some Deserters that are Com on Board since there is
[p. 903] Accounts of Major McDonald, Kingsborrough, his son in law, & in Short every / Person the Rebells thot of any Note against them, the Common Men they have Disarm'd and are otherwise badly Treated, in Short Sir it is Shocking to think the Distressd Situation of every rank of those Loyal People ever since the 22d of Febry which it happend on — From this unhappy Turn of Affairs in this Quarter not only the great & National Cause Suffers Sensibly in the Plan proposd, but the Success

of our Second Batalion is in a State I cannot tell what to Say of it, the Gentlemen that were ap: :pointed being either Killd or taken Prisoners & the Communication with them or their Men but off at least for the present. I have the happiness to find the Genl of easie Access, I have shewd him your Letter to major Mc Donald & any other Papers necessary to make him the better Acquainted with the State & Business of our 2d Batalion. he has done me the honour to Converse with me very Attentively upon those Matters but as they Stand Situate at present he has not yet born to any fixed Plan for Retrieving our Disappointments, I used the freedom to Observe that as Genl: How had in Contemplation to Add four Companies more to the two Batalions, that if he Saw good to appoint the four Gentlemen I already mentiond to you present here they are yet likely to raise Men if once the Country was open'd

worn away.

[Fr. 903.]

Sir

On November 8th and not sooner, Your Excellency's Letter arrived with Orders to detach three Companies of the 16th Regiment to St. Augustine, in my Letter of the 21th of Novemr. the Day Captain Graham commanding the Detachment sailed, I acquaint=ed you with every thing, I thought then necessary for your information. It is not improper to repeat that I acquainted you that tho' I was ordered to supply Captain Lord commanding at the Illinois, with Cloathing, Money, and every necessary he might want, That your Excellency had not empowered me to draw on any person in England for that pur=pose, and that Bills on Boston would not pass either here or on the River Mississippi. Indeed we have neither money or Cloathing for ourselves. Our Cloathing for 1775. is not yet arrived here. I have since wrote to Captain Lord, and desired to know his Wants, that I might assist him when in my power, being convinced that Orders will soon arrive to enable me or some person here, to draw on England, not only for that Expence, but for Barrack Expences incurred this Year past, as well as in future. A Thing absolutely necessary.

The first of January I again wrote to you directed to Boston, a Copy of which Letter

with the inclosures I now send for your information. A month ago we had intelligence of your Excellency's Return to Great Britain. Immediately after this Mr. Hutchins without letting me know, resolved to go to England, for which purpose he wrote out an Advertisement desiring it might be shewn to the Governor, before it was put up in the Secretary's Office. Indeed his Conduct since the 25th of December last, gives me reason to think he would hurt me if in his power, not that I suppose he would take any unfair method, yet his Conduct appears to me on the whole so unaccountable, that I think it prudent to state several matters not mentioned in the Letters, and to assure your Excellency that I have no pique or dislike to Mr. Hutchins, and that what I have done was entirely a point of Duty, and what I would do again.

To trace this Dispute from the foundation give me leave to acquaint Your Excellency that in May 1773. I came to the Command in this Province, the Instructions left me by General Haldimand relative to Mr. Hutchins and the Works, were, Viz: "Lt. Hutchins acting Engineer being appointed to "carry on the Works intended to be erected here, "and at the Out Posts, you will be pleased to "give him all the assistance the Troops can afford;"

"You will likewise examine his Accounts & ratify [17th. 904.]
"the same according to the Custom settled by the"
"Commander in Chief with which Custom Mr. Hutchins"
"is well acquainted; and you will be pleased to in:"
"=form me by every opportunity of the Progress of"
"these Works" He then mentioned what Works were ordered, and that Plans were left in which there was not to be any alteration whatever: Mr. Hutchins whose Instructions I saw agreed with mine, and I did think it impossible to have a dispute with him, more particularly as he ac:=quainted me at first, that he would not under:=take any Contract, or do any thing material with:=out consulting me; and that he wrote to General Haldimand then Commanding in Chief during your absence to that Effect. For several Vouchers for Contracts after my arrival he worded them, that such were laid in, by my Order; one he word:=ed in this manner, which I had not ordered, not knowing of it. I signed it, however acquainting Mr. Hutchins, that in future I would not sign, in this Stile, if I was not actually to order it. Ever since that time in his Vouchers the Words by my Order were omitted. I have been ever cau:=tious (as I thought it my Duty) of signing any thing that I did not imagine was laid out as

mentioned in the Voucher, and have ever sent for Mr. Hutchins as well as the Clerk of the Works to explain what I did not understand, nor indeed would I have signed them otherwise.

The friendly footing and mutual good Opinion Mr. Hutchins and myself had of each other until lately, made me in trifling matters not strict. But I do not imagine the service ever suffered by this Confidence. He often acquainted me that he would obey any Orders I gave him, not inconsistent with his Instructions; which was all I had a right to expect: at the same time he told me, that he had asked General Haldimand whether he had any thing to do with the Governor, who told him not with any person in the Province, but the Commanding Officer.

Mr. Hutchins's principal Reason assigned in disclaiming any Right I have to give him any Orders whatever; is, that General Haldimand told him so verbally: he owns he has not it in writing. If this was General Hald^{ds}. intention it was surprizing he never mentioned it in either of our Instructions. Since December 25th Mr. Hutchins has lived at Rose Island in a vacant Quarter he had before asked me for.

Some time in January 1776, he sent

Mr. Williams Clerk of the Works with Vouchers to the amount of several Thousand Dollars for me to sign; being Expences incurred since last April. I desired the Clerk might leave them for my inspection; after remaining a Day or two in my possession he called again; and before Lieut. Jones, [f. 90r.] I told him / that I had looked them over, and that there were some I had objections to ff those for Red Cedar, and Lime. The first I had advised Mr. Hutchins not to in the Ex: pence until he had Orders from Head Quarters to build the Batteries Plans of which had been mislaid. The Vouchers for Lime the same, besides the [illegible]me in Summer 1775, there was sufficient laid in; and the present Contract was made without my Knowledge. All this together with his denying my having any Authority over him, pre: =vented me from signing his Vouchers until I received The Commander in Chiefs Orders on the Subject; to whom I had transmitted his Letters and mine. This State with the Letters, I hope will be sufficient to explain every thing and must leave the whole, to your better Judgment; How: =ever I cannot think it to be the intention of any Commander in Chief, that an acting Engineer, should be so totally independant of all Command here, as Mr. Hutchins contends for. I have been told within this Way

or two that Mr Hutchins has publickly declared, that he would have had no occasion to put the Crown to his Expences in going to England, if Major Dickson had not interfered and given him Orders in his Department. I should be sorry that my giving any Order to him would have created any additional Expence, or Trouble. I hope Your Excellency is convinced, it was to prevent Expence to the Crown, and unnecessary Trouble to the Troops, and for the real good of the Service, I gave the order not to sell any Timber, and which he has not complied with, having since sold a Considerable Quantity.

I must leave to Mr. Hutchins's Candour, if he had not resolved before the Letters passed between us, that a Sloop expected from Providence Masters name Chambers, was not to have been hired expressly for the purpose of taking Mr Wil: =liams Clerk of the Works, Mr Wilson his Assist: =ant Engineer, or himself to Head Quarters. The last of which I advised, if any was necessary. I cannot therefore think any Expence has been in: =curred in Consequence of my Order.

It is strongly reported, and most people here seem to think, we shall certainly be attacked in this Province by way of Fort Pitt. Our

numbers are at present so small, and those not all fit for Service, with no place of Strength to throw ourselves into, that should any attempt be made, we must certainly fall a Sacrafice. I could wish we were compleated, no Regiments has been so unfortuna=ate as the 16th and 18th in the method unavoid=ably taken to recruit them.

I could with proper Powers to draw Money, send to the Illinois any number of Recruits, or necessarys sent out for that Post.

Our present Lieut Colonel, (Brigadier General Robertson) has some Expectations of soon getting a Regiment, if such should happen. I hope for Your Excellency's Countenance, and Protection, if you think me deserving. You will always find me / ll for any Favors conferred. Und although I have no right to ask any thing from [illegible]cellency; at the same time it would be want of Attention and Respect in me this at present.

I beg leave to conclude in assuring you, that I have the Honor to be with great Respect,

Sir, / Your Most Obedient Servant.

Alexr. Dickson.

Pensacola March 3d 1776.

P.S. Your Excellency may possibly be of Opinion that on Mr. H.'s disobeying my Order relative to the

Sale of Timber, I ought to have put him in Arrest. But as this must have brought immediate Ruin upon him in his private Capacity, whether hereafter as an Officer he should be found in the Right or in the Wrong, I chose rather to overlook it; and to allow him by the first Opportunity to go for England; as he is firmly of the Opinion he can there, soon settle all his Affairs without any Vouchers from me. I hope therefore Your Excellency will be pleased to approve of my Moderation in this Point. And at the same time should you think Mr. Hutchins in the wrong, you will be pleased to make him sensible of it.

A. D.—

To

The Honorable Thomas Gage Esq.r Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Forces in North America &c. &c. &c.

Endorsed R. 26 June 1776. from / Lieut. General Gage /

N.o 2

[p.909]

Return or State of Hrs Majestys Royal Regiment of Highland Emigrants Commanded by His Excel: =lency Genl Gage as Colonel in Chief &c &c &c. -

Halifax 12th May 1776. -

	Serjts	Drums	Rank & File	Total
Strength of Eight Companies of the second Battn at Halifax (and embark'd on board the Transport Glasgow Packet attending Major Genl Clinton) includ: =ing 2 Serjts & 25 Rank & File Pri: =soners with the Enemy as p Month: =ly Return of the 1st May 1776 . .	24	16	364	404
Specify'd in Lt Col: Mc Lean's Authen: =tick Return dated 6th Octo: 1775 at Quebeck transmitted from thence to Head Quarters Boston, of which number severals have been Killed and Wounded and two Officers with Sixteen men were taken Prisoners with Major Preston at St Johns Lake Champlain (other probable Casualties since happen'd, either to diminish or Leave to aug: =ment are as yet unreported	21	11	416	448

Recruits join'd Lt Col: Mc Lean with Capt: Colin Campbell subsequent to the date of & not included in the above Return of the 6th Octo: vouchd by Letters & Reports from several officers and Gentlemen of Character	.	.	44	44
Recruited by Capt: Malcolm Fraser and also joined Lieut: Col: Maclean at Quebec since the above Return as p Certificate from Lieut: Governor Colbeck of the Island St Johns	"	"	36	36
Highlanders sent to Col: Maclean by the Hussar Sloop of War from Boston, and not included in the Return above mentioned	.	.	4	4
Three Companies that from Authentick Intelligence (& by every probable Conjecture) may have been supposd compleat, untill attack'd by the Rebells on the 27th Febry last in North Carolina. The Casualties in which Action (except the death of Capt Donald Mc Leod who was killed on the Spot) are not yet Specify'd . . .	9	6	159	174
Total Effectives	54	33	1023	1110

Casualties ascertained

	dead	deserted	discharged	
viz: At Boston	2	5	-	
At New York	"	2	-	29
At Halifax	12	5	3	

Total Number of persons preported to be engag'd to serve in the Royal Highland Regt of Emigrants Including Serjeants & Drummers	1139

[P. 910]

Complement of two Battalions or Twenty companies consisting of 3 Serjts 3 Corpls 2 Drumrs & 50 private to each 1160

Numbers returnd according to the above Insertions . . 1139

Wanting 21

---

42 of the numbers returnd Effectives as above, with two Capts & two Lieuts are prisoners with the Enemy taken at the Siege of St Johns (Lake Champlain) & by Shipwreck on the Coast of New Jersey, at the Light house near Boston &c.

There are also credible Reports that 30 were killed and wounded in Canada, in the latter end of last Campaign and during the former part of the Winter. –

Upwards of 30 more are said to be killed & wounded in a recent Engagement with the Rebells in North Caroleria. –

Should these Reports be confirmed, The Royal Highland Regiment of Emigrants has suffered in the Space of a few months very considerably; five Officers and upwards of 100 Men have been killed wound=ed & taken prisoners. –

Had it been judg'd proper or consisting with the Mild & forbearing Measures, justly deem'd Sale=tary & conciliatory (previous to Hostilities on the part

of the disaffected) to have commenced earlier the levies for this Corps, it would, certainly long ago have been compleated. And such was & is the universal Loyalty & unshaken Fidelity of the Highlanders that were discharged from Regiments, at the Conclusion of last War in America, & that were residing or have recently emigrated to the different Provinces on the Continent, That several thousands could have been assembled and taken up Arms in the cause of Government, and by an Instance of such firmness might have Staggard, & even turn'd the tide of Rebellion.— The truth of this assertion will appear as soon as a respectable force acquires a footing and recovers possession of any part of the Colonies (where these poor people are now barbarously enthralled & cruelly persecuted for their Loyalty;) & whenever it becomes practicable for them [4 pages] to join the Kings Troops.—

It is humbly hop'd the Spirited & Loyal Exertions as well as the Signal Services of the Officers & men of this Corps, will remove every Objection to its Establishment, (and in all respects) put on a footing with His Majestys standing Forces. The greatest part of the Officers have quitted easy independent and comfortable Situations, abandond their Estates to be confiscated & plundered, and their defenceless

Families exposed to & now feeling resentfull persecution & cruel Maltreatment from the Rebellious and dis:
:affected in different parts of the Continent - They early chearfully and in the most spirited manner offered their exerted Services to quell a wickedly wanton, most unnatural and unprovok'd Rebellion. Nor did this laudable Option arise from Necessity, it long preceeded any Hostilities; and was the Result of a Spontanious Choice & an invariable principle of Loyalty to their King and the British Constitution. They are also chiefly (& particularly the Senior) Of:
:ficers of Experience, who served the whole of the late War in North America & the West Indies, and are now only restor'd to their former Rank. Men of Strict honor & manly Spirit can ill brook having it announced to them, That (notwith:
:standing a consciousness of their being actuated by every Motive proper to inspire brave & loyal Subjects with a Zeal equal to any & inferior to none who have the honor to serve His Majesty) they are degraded to a less respectable Situation in the ser:
:vice, than they acted in during a former Success:
:full War - Some of the Gentlemen of this Corps, who are marry'd & have families (thus meritoriously exerting themselves) have already fallen intrepidly en:
:gag'd in the glorious Cause of Loyalty, and (as

the whole are animated with an anxious wish to distinguish themselves) many more may share the same honorable fate, and in the unhappy case of not being establish'd, the Widows and families of such gallant & worthy men will (not only become the immediate Victims of an enrag'd deluded Rab:=ble, whose present enthusiastic Madness extinguishes every trace of Humanity, but even) by a barbarous banishment from their homes & Effects be exposed to real Indigence, unsupported & unsupply'd by Govern:=ment may want the common necessaries of life.— [p. 912]

Such complicated distress will (if it ever reaches his Ears) surely be painfull to the most benignant, benificent & magnanimously compassionate Mind of the best of Sovereigns, as well as merit the Atten:=tion of a wise & generous parliament.—

Great minds are ever good as well as just. To such only the perusal of this humble Representation is addressed; To such surely truth can:=not be offensive and it will not then appear im:=pertinent to observe, that, (the Justice of the Plea for establishing the Royal Regiment of Highland Emi:=grants, out of the question,) it may not be im:=proper to consider how far it might not be unpoletick, at this seriously important Crisis, to discourage or damp the unshaken Fidelity & remarkable

ardour shewn by the officers & men composing this Corps, as well as by the people in generall who speak the language and wear the Highland dress, who if impartially and collectively regarded, will prob:=ably appear the only body or Sett of men in this unhappy part of the Empire among whom Disloyalty or disaffection are Scarcely to be in:=stanc'd — Their Service during the War is not the only Circumstance to be considered, for after contributing as much as possible to conclude it favour:=ably and restore tranquility to the Nation, They will become so disgusted with this Country, That what remains of them will easily be regain'd Subjects and readily induc'd to return to the Parent Country; Or if deemed usefull in this Country continue to support and render permanent the Wise Regulations of Government after a peace.—

Should everything said or urg'd in favour of the Establishment of this Corps be rejected & unprevailing an Event so unfortunate will lead some of the Officers who serv'd at the memorable Siege of Havanna to recollect a circumstance truly mortifying. They there saw the Officers appointed to F[redacted] [see margin] Corps, composed of foreign Deserters, and even those a Corps of free Mulattoes & Negroes, entitled (from the Commissions granted to them by

the Commander in Chief of that Expedition) to Rank in the Army & half pay on Reduction: The Reflections arising from a contrasted Comparitive [p. 913] of Claim (of the / Corps in question) for Establish: =ment, are too obvious & too galling to require any Comment. The Dignity, the Honor, & <u>surely the Justice</u> of the British Nation, will appear in: =terested in the Decision. —

The foregoing Representation is most humbly and gratefully submitted to His Excellency Genl Gage's candid Consideration, by His

Most oblig'd Obed^{t}. & faithfully devoted

Servt

John Small

Head Quarters Halifax
12th May 1776 —

His Excellency Genl Gage —

Endorsed [p. 914] State of and / Memorial from / The Royal Regiment / of Highland Emigrants / To / His Exc^{y} Genl Gage / 12th May 1776 / No: 3. / R 26. June. from / Lieut Genl Gage

[p. 915]

Portsmouth

27th June 1776

My Lord

I had last night the honor of your Lordships letter signifying to me His Majestys command that upon the embarkation of the 16th Regimt of Dragoons I should join the Transports with the Hessian Troops at Spithead and put myself under the command of Genl Knyphausen until my arrival in North America.

I have the honor to be

My Lord

Your Lordships most Obedt

humble Servant

Wm Harcourt

Rt Honble Lord Geo: Germain

Endorsed [p. 918.] Portsmouth 27th June 1776./ Col. Harcourt./ R 28th.

[Fr. 919]

Cape Fear River May 3d. 1776

My Lord

I am this day honoured with your Lord:
=ship's Letter of the 6th of Decr. signifying to me
His Majesty's Pleasure on the Subject of the Exe:
=pedition to the southern Colonies under my Command.

And I am now to inform your Lordship that in Consequence of orders from Majr. Genl. Howe I arrived in this river on the 12th of March last having been previously informed of the Object of the intended expedition, and the grounds upon which it was adopted by the Earl of Dartmouths' letter to Genl. Howe of the 22d of Octr.

By this letter it appears that the 15th 37th 53d. 54th & 57th Regts of Foot had received orders to hold themselves in readiness to embark at Cork on or before the 1st of Decr. — and that they were to be joined by two Companies of artillery who were to take with them 10 [illegible] Battn. Guns, and As many Howitzers and Amu:
=nitions, or light three pounders (a piece of Ord:
=nance which would have been of infinite Use [Fr. 920]
in this Country) as the / Number of Artillery Men Could serve together with 10,000 stand of Arms.

Had the Embarkation then taken place

and arrived at Cape Fear at the time we might Naturally have expected them — there is great reason to believe that the intentions of Govt. pointed out by that dispatch might have had the fairest Tryal in this Province — But Mr. Pownall will no doubt have made your Lordship acquainted with the Contents of my Letter by the Duke of Cumberland Packet informing him of the Check the Well affected inhabitants from the Back settlements had met with in the Neighbourhood of Moores Creek, And the Consequences which had Ensued and I beg leave now to add that by all the accounts I have since been able to Collect, their cheifs have been imprison: =ed, those who had taken up arms on that oc: =casione and all others who have been suspected have been disarmed, and Watched with a most jealous Eye.

At this advanced season of the year for military operations in this Climate I receive your Lordships dispatches, by which I am directed with the [p. 421] Assistance of the Well affected inhabitants to endeavour to reestablish legal Government in the Southern Colonies, and When these operations are finished to join Genl. Howe with the Forces under my Command as early in the spring as possible.

In this situation of affairs in the Province

of North Carolina No immediate success can, I apprehend, be expected, and without horses to convey our Cannon &c. or that species of Cannon which can possibly be Convey'd without them, Without Water Carriage that we can Call our own, we should be obliged to penetrate at least 100 miles through a Country of chicane every inch of which would probably be defended, and the Uncertainty after all from a Varie:=ty of incidents of being joined by those on whom Gov^t. chiefly depends, I beg leave to say my Lord Under these Circumstances in my humble opinion an attempt will be scarcely advizeable.

The present state of the Province of South [f. 92r] Carolina differs little from that of North | Carolina— The Well affected have some time since assembled in Arms. And are Now totally dispersed, the reduc:=tion of Charles Town (a place now garrisoned wholly by Rebels) Could that be effected, which from the last accounts received we have reason to believe would be exceedingly difficult, in my humble opinion would contribute but little to the reestablishment of order in that Province at this advanced season of the year, the well affected to Government in that as well as in the other Provinces reside princi:=pally in the back Country, to attempt a junc:=tion with the Kings troops Unarmed peasants must

force their way through a Province in Arms to oppose them or His Majestys troops must effect it under the difficulties, and through the Country I have already described.

With respect to the Province of Georgia
[p.923] the Climate alone at this season of the year must render / every attempt of this kind abortive.

My Views therefore will probably be direct:
=ed to the Provinces bordering upon Chasapeak bay during such time as may be left me to dis:
=pose of, recolleeting that part of your Lordships letter which leaves me at the immediate call of the Commander in Cheif and from whom I expect to hear before the Close of my letter, having seen by some publick papers taken in a Vessel lately from Providence in the Colony of Rhode Is:
=land that he had evacuated the Town of Boston on the 17th of March, tho as yet I have re:
=ceived no letters from him.

I have taken some pains my Lord since I left Boston to procure the best information of the state of the different Provinces by touching at New York and at Virginia in my way hither I have
[p.924] seen most of the Governors, many of the back Coun:
=try people have intercepted many letters / obtained intelligence through a Variety of Channels and am

convinced from fatal examples of experience in many provinces that an attempt to assemble the friends of government in any of them without giving it a fair and full trial so far from producing any salutary purposes serves only to inflame mens minds and sacrafice those friends you abandon to the rage & fury of the Multitude, Upon this principle my Lord I shall proceed warily during the short time it may fall to my Lot to Command in the southern Provinces, I have the honour to be with great respect My Lord

your Lordships

most Obedient

& most humble Servant

H Clinton M. G.

To the Right Hon^ble
Lord George Germain
His Majestys Secretary
of State for America

Endorsed [p. 926] Cape Fear River 3^d May 1776 /
General Clinton / R 21^st July / Ent^d

[p.927]

Camp at Cape Fear May 16th 1776

My Lord

I arrived here on the 3d of this month, & had the pleasure of finding that many of the Transports had got here before us. Your Lordship will hear from Genl Clinton the present state of this Colony, & his intention of going from hence as soon as the Transports are watered, from what I have heard since I came here I must still more lament the fatal delays that prevented the armament from arriving in time in this Province, As I am now convinced that it would have produced the most happy effects in this, & probably in the other Southern Colonies, I shall now probably serve in the Army under Genl Howe, I have only to assure Your Lordship [p.928] that wherever it may be my lot to serve His Majesty, I shall do it with the utmost zeal & diligence. I have the honour to be with the greatest esteem, Your Lordships

Most Obed.t

& Faithfull Servant

Cornwallis

Endorsed [p.930] Camp at Cape Fear / North Carolina / 16th May 1776 / Earl Cornwallis / R. 23d July / Entd

[to Gen. Gage]

[ff. 931]

Monsieur

Par le Rapport que Votre Excellence recevra par S. E. le General Carlton, Elle aura vûe avec plaisir le Succes que Notre Armée a eû, et que le General Carlton est en possession de toulte la Canada, permettes Votre Excellence que je Vous fasse mes felicitations tres sinceres sur la reussite de Votre Plan d'operation, et de souhaiter qui sera bientot couronné par l'entiere soumision de toutes les Colonies.

La retraite precipité des Rebelles, a empeché les troupes de mon Maitre a paroitre devant l'Ennemy, et de montrer Leurs bonnes Volontés pour le Service de Sa Majesté le Roi. Tous que nous avons pûe faire, a eté d'executer avec promtitude et exactitude les Ordres, de S. E. le General Carlton [ff. 933] fet je serois bien charmé, si le General Carlton etoit content de la Conduite de nos Troupes.

V ——————— seroit il bien permit de demander un grace de Votre Excellence, Pendent Notre Trajet de Mere, J'ay eû aupres les Troupes de Bronsuic un Capitain Haynes de Navire pour Agent, cet Officier c'est si noblement conduit vers nous autant soulagé les troupes dans tous leurs besoins, que c'est mon devoir de le recomander a Votre Excellence et de le prier tres humblement de s'intercéder pour ce Capitaine Haynes aupres S. E. My Lord Sandwich

pour qu il aye la grace de lui donner Le Commande-
=ment d un Navire, ce Haynes est deja longtems
Lieutenant dans le Navi, et je suis sure qu il
merite un Avancement par Son Savoir dans le
Service, et par toutes ses autres qualites.

[p. 932] Je joigne ici le Rapports des trouppes
sous mes Ordres / Votre Excellence verra que les
Batallions sont assez fortes, et dans un bon Etat encor.

Je me recomande dans Ses bontes, et Suis
avec le respect le plus parfait de

Votre Excellence

Votre tres humble et tres
obeissant Serviteur

Riedesel

Prairie ce 22 Juin 1776.

Endorsed [p. 934] M: G: Riedesel / Le Prairie 22d
June 1776 / Recd New 29 July - / with his
return

Rap

de la 1re. Division des Troupes de Bronsvic,

Regiments	l'Etat complet doit etre					De Mala.									
						Malades Absens					dans l'Hopital				
	off.	x.	Tbf.	ded.	V.	off.	x.	Tbf.	ded.	V.	off.	x.	Tbf.	ded.	V.
l'Etat Major	5	7	"	6	4	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
Reg: des Dragons	20	33	8	246	29	1	"	"	10	1	"	2	"	10	"
Reg: Pre. Frideric	27	62	15	535	41	"	"	"	15	1	"	1	1	5	"
Reg: de Riedesel	27	62	15	535	41	1	"	"	8	1	"	"	"	1	"
Batt: des Grenadrs	19	46	20	452	27	1	1	"	3	"	"	"	"	"	"
Somme	98	210	58	1774	142	3	1	"	36	3	"	3	1	16	"

Changement depuis

Du Battaillon des Grenadiers . . .

Du Regiment de Riedesel . . .

[Fr. 935]

port

fait dans le Quartier La Prairie, ce 22me de Juin 1776

ceux cij. manquent																								
:lades dans le Regiment					Manquent effectivement					Commandés.					Aux Arrets.					Reste pour faire le Service				
off.	x.	J. Pf.	Sold.	V.	off.	x.	J. Pf.	Sold.	V.	off.	x.	J. Pf.	Sold.	V.	off.	x.	J. Pf.	Sold.	V.	off.	x	J. Pf.	Sold.	Wall
"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	5	7	"	6	4
"	1	"	3	"	"	"	"	2	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	19	30	8	221	28
"	1	"	4	1	"	"	"	7	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	27	60	14	504	39
"	3	1	25	"	"	1	"	6	-	1	4	1	28	10	"	"	-	"	-	25	54	13	465	30
1	"	"	3	-	-	-	"	2	1	"	2	-	13	10	"	"	"	"	"	17	43	20	431	16
1	5	1	35	1	"	1	"	19	1	1	6	1	41	20	"	"	"	"	"	93	194	55	1627	117

le debarquement

.... 1 Grenadiere } perdus en marche, dont on
... 4 Soldats } ne peut pas encore dire
5 hommes } ce qu'ils sont devenus

Riedesel
Lieut. Maj:

Endorsed [Fr. 938] Brunswick Return / La Prairie / 22d June / 1776 / Lieu Major Lieut Riedesel's / of 22d June 1776.

[p. 429]

Sir

The War-Office have at last thought proper to order the Clothing, Accoutrements, Tents & Camp Necessaryes, belonging to the R: H: Emigrants to be Ship'd on board, the Newcastle Jean of about 200 Tons Burthen; on board of which, I with a partie of about 25 Men is to embark for Halifax in a few days - I have been on board & find no fault with either Ship or Capt:, but I think myself & Cloathing &c. very defenceless, finding She has not so much as one Swevel neither are they Firelocks for the partie - I would therefore Humbly beg you would Represent this to My Lord, and if thought proper, procure an order to deliver me four or Six four Pounders, & two or four Swevels, with a proper Quan: =tity of Firelocks and Ammunition; with which I shall endeavour to Protect myself & Charge &c., and will upon my arrival at Halifax deliver them in to the Kings Stores, or any of the Ships of War, as You'll please to direct - I shall beg to have Your answer as soon as Possible. and am

Sir/ Your Most Obt. Humble Servant

Murdock Maclaine

London 6th August 1776

Endorsed [p. 430] London 6th Augt 1776 / Capn Maclaine/

W R / Rx same day

[fr. 943]

A Whitehall ce 7me Août 1776.

Monsr. Le Major General
De Reidesel.

Monsieur,

J'ai eu l'honneur de recevoir la lettre que vous m'écrivites le 22d. Juin, et je vous prie d'agréer mes Remercimens des Felicitations que vous me faites sur la Reüssite du Plan d'Operation. Osons espérer, Monsieur, que ce Succés sera suivi de tous les bons effets dont on s'en peut attendre.

Quoique la Retraite precipitée des Rebelles ait empeché les Troupes du Prince votre Maitre de paroitre devant l'Ennemi, ils n'en sont pas moins dignes de Louange, puisqu'ils ont toujours montrié leur bonne Volonté pour le Service du Roy de la Grande Bretagne; et c'est avec un Plaisir très sincère que je me trouve en état de vous assurer que le Chevalier Carleton étoit si satisfait de leur Conduite, qu'il en parle avec tous les Sentimens que Vous Lui sauriez [fr. 944] desirer; et je suis / très persuadé qu'ils ne dementiront point l'Opinion qu'il a si justement Conçu de leur Zéle et de leur Courage.

J'ai envoyé à Milord Sandwich une Copie de ce que vous me mandez touchant le Lieutenant

Haynes.— Votre Recommendation lui fait beaucoup d'honneur. Je ne manquerai pas d'y ajouter la Mienne, et j'espère qu'il sentira bientôt les bons effets de ce que Vous avez ecrit en sa faveur.

J'ai l'honneur d'etre &c.a

Geo: Germain.

P.S.

Depuis que j'ai écrit la lettre ci-dessus, J'ai eu une Reponse de la part de Milord Sandwich, dont j'ai l'honneur de vous envoyer les Copies ci-jointes, tant en françois qu'en Anglois.

10.e Août.

Endorsed [p. 946.] Draft / To Major General Reidesel. / 7th August 1776. / By Capn Le Maitre 23d aug. / Entd

[Fr. 947 p.1 of orig.]

Camp on Long Island Province of S. Carolina
July 8th 1776.

My Lord!

A few days after I had dispatched my letter to your Lordship of the 3d of May, in: =forming You of the arrival of the Fleet in Cape Fear river, (a duplicate of which is herewith an: =nexed) The Nautilus Sloop of war arrived from the Northward; and brought me a letter from Major General Howe dated at Hallifax from whom I had not heard for four months before, his dispatches by the Glasgow man of war having been thrown overboard in an engagement with the Re: =bel Fleet.

From the general purpose of Genl Howe's letter, it did not appear that he expected or called upon me for any immediate assistance at the opening of the Campaign, nor did he name either the time or place of joining him, but rather seemed on the Contrary to intimate his wishes that some operations might take place in some of the Southern Colonies, and pointed out Charles Town in the Province of South Carolina as an object of importance to his Majty Service.

Previous to the receipt of this letter my intentions were, as your Lordship will have observed,

[Gr. 940 p. 2 orig.] to have proceeded to Cheasapeak bay, but having received some intelligence at that time that the works erected by the Rebels on Sulivan's Island (the Key to Charles Town harbour) were in an imperfect and Unfinished State, I was induced to acquiesce in a proposal made to me by the Com: =modore to attempt the reduction of that Fortress by a Coup de main; I thought it possible at the same time that it might be followed by such immediate Consequences as would prove of great advantage to His Majesty's service. I say immediate My Lord! for it never was my intention at this season of the year to have proceeded further than Sulivan's Island, without a Moral certainty of rapid Success;

With this object in View we sailed from Cape Fear on the 31st of May and within a few leagues of Charles Town were joined by the Ran: =ger Sloop of war with the remainder of the Transports from England belonging to this Fleet, by Which Conveyance I received your Lordships dispatches of the 3d of March signifying to me his Majes: =ty's Pleasure "That if upon the arrival of the
" armament at Cape Fear I should be of opinion
" upon a mature Consideration of all circumstances, that
" nothing could be soon effected that would be of

"real and substantial / Service and Advantage, or that [Pr 944. p. 30 of orig.]
"the making any attempt would expose the troops to
"great loss from the season being too far advanced,
"and that there would be a hazard of disappoint-
"-ing the service to the Northward, That I do in
"that case proceed immediately to join Majr. Genl.
"Howe with my whole Force, leaving however a Reg.
"or two if the purpose therein referred to could be
"effected" and being of opinion that the object
before me came within your Lordships description,
and might be soon accomplished, I came to a
determination to proceed;

Unfortunately delays of Various kinds have
intervened, some occasioned by Contrary Winds, and
Storms, and other Circumstances, so as to protract the
Movements of the Fleet, to a much more distant period
than was at first expected, and to forebode that the
operations of the army Would be Converted from a
Coup de main, to something to much like a
formal seige

By these delays difficulties were daily in-
-creasing upon me, however upon Weighing every Cir-
-cumstance, Lord Cornwallis agreed with me in opinion
that we could not more effectually Cooperate with the
intended Movements of the Fleet than by taking pos-
-session of Long Island, which was represented to

Communicate with Sulivan's Island by a ford passable at low Water, and with the main by Creeks navig: =able for boats of draft, this was accordingly done and our whole force assembled there on the 18th. of June [4p. 950 p. 4 orig.] excepting a few recruits, who were left on board the Transports by Way of deception.

It became Naturally our first business to assertain the ford and its situation, but to our Un: =speakable Mortification the channel which for some time before was reported to have been only 18. inches deep at low water, was now found to be 7 feet, a circumstance we are told not Un: =common on this sandy Coast;- By this discovery your Lordship will perceive that our operations from Long Island were rendered limitted and confined, and althô my situation gave Jealousy to two different objects, the Main and Sulivan's Island, as I had not boats for above 6 or 700 men I was reduced to one attack, without being able to favour that by any diversion on the other.

Thus circumstanced I took the first oppor: =tunity of acquainting the Commodore that from this discovery I was apprehensive that it would not be possible for the troops to take the share in the attack I once flattered myself they would have been able to have done, still however assuring him

that whenever he should think proper to begin his attack, I would make every possible diversion in his favour, or send him two Battallions to act on his side in Case he and the Genl. officer appointed to Command them, should be of opinion they could be protected in their landing and Employed / to advantage, in answer to which it seemed to be Understood that I should give the best support I could, and we waited only for a Wind to begin the attack;

[In 90 1 p. of orig.]

(At this time Tho' the Rebels had an entrenchment and battery on that point of the Island on Which I intended a landing I thought such a disposition might be made with the light Ordnance I had on shore as would dislodge them and Cover the landing of the troops, but Contr.= favorable Winds, preventing the attack of the Fleet for four days, they removed from this Station and took up some very strong ground 500 yards back in a much more extended front, than the narrow Spit of sand on which they had first placed themselves, having a battery on their right a Thor.= ass on their left, razing their former Work and making it a Glacis or esplanade to that more retired; this my Lord defended and sustained by 3 or 4000 men had a formidable appearance, and

such a one as a small army in boats advanc:
:ing singly through a narrow channel. Uncovered,
Unprotected could not attempt without a manifest Sacri:
:fice; My attentions were therefore drawn towards the
Main, to make an attempt on Hedrall's point
by landing within 3 miles of it, I accordingly
made my request to the Commodore that some
[p. 402 p. 6 of orig.] frigates might be directed to Cooperate with me/in
that attempt to which he assented, but as my
Movements depended in great Measure upon those
of the Fleet it was impossible to decide possitive:
:ly upon any plan,

It was about eleven o'Clock in the Morn:
:ing on the 28th of last month, when we discover:
:ed the Fleet going upon the attack of the Fort
on Sulivan's Island, but as when they brought up
they did not appear to be within such a dis:
:tance, as to avail themselves of the fire from
their tops, grape Shot, or Musquetry, I was appre:
:hensive No impression would be made upon the
Battery; I likewise saw that the 3 Frigates sup:
:posed to have been destined to cut off the Rebel
Communication with Hedralls point, and favour my
attack on it were aground immediately after the
4 leading Ships had taken their Stations,

I made every demonstration every diversion

by Cannonade, while the sands were Uncovered, I ordered small armed Vessels to proceed towards the point of Sulivan's Island, but they all got aground; The troops were disposed of in such a manner as to be apartée to attempt a landing either on Sulivan's Island or the Main as circumstances during the attack should appear to make Necessary; [p. 95 p. 7. of orig.]

The Cannonade of the Fleet continued without any favorable appearances till night; expecting however that it would be renewed in the morning, I made the best disposition I could of the small ordnance we Could Collect to enable me if necessary whilst the tide suited to have made one effort on Sulivans Island; an attempt Contrary I must Confess to every Military principle, and justifiable only in cases of the success of the Fleet or its distress, to support the one or relieve the other; But at day brake to our great Concern we found the fleet had retired, leaving a Frigate aground, which was afterwards burned.

In this situation any feeble effort of ours, would Answer No good purpose, and finding that the Fleet had suffered a good deal, and that the Commodore had no intention of renewing the attack, I proposed to him that As soon as possible I might proceed with the troops Under my Command,

to the Northward they are now in great health, but I fear would not remain long so in this climate, We shall sail in a few days for N. York where I hope they will arrive in good time to do that service which from a Variety [fr. 904 fr. 80 of sigl.] of difficulties, they / were prevented from render: ing here,

I have the honour to be with great respect My Lord

Your Lordship's

Most Obt.

& Most humble Sert.

H Clinton.

The Right Hon^ble
Lord George Germain.
His Majestys Principal Secretary
of State for America

Endorsed [fr. 904] Long Island Province / of Carolina / July 8th 1776 / Lt Genl Clinton / Rd 21st Augt. 1776 / By Mr Reeves / Entd

Whitehall 24th August 1776 [p. 905.]

General Clinton.

Sir,

From your dispatch of the 3d May last, which I had the honor of receiving from you on the 21st July, I had reason to flatter myself that the Season being far advanced, you would not make any Attempt in the Southward, whereby there could be a Possibility of your being prevented from proceeding with your Army in due time to the Northward, to join General Howe, who has long impatiently expected your Arrival; I was therefore extremely disappointed & mortified to learn by your letter of July the 8th that you were still in the South, and that the Fleet had received a severe Check at Sulivan's Island

I have had the honor to lay before the King both your letters and have the Satisfaction to inform you that His Majesty has great Confidence in your Zeal, Bravery and Military Abilities, which unfortunately upon this Occasion have not been able to produce those good effects that might have been expected from the Exertion of them; and as you found Yourself deceived in your Intelligence about the [p. 906.]

Lord, and could not therefore, without the greatest hazard, convey the Troops to Sullivan's Island, His Majesty has been graciously pleased to approve of your Conduct in not engaging them in so desperate and hopeless an Undertaking.

His Majesty trusts you have with all poss: sible Expedition, proceeded to join General Howe.

I am &c.ª

Geo: Germain.

Endorsed [p. 456] Draft / To General Clinton / August 24th 1776. / Entd

[to Germain]

[p. 959]

Camp Staten Island Augt 14th 1776

My Lord

I am honoured with your Lordships Commands dated April 25th 1776, and inclosing a dormant Commission giving me rank of General in America Only.

I have the honour to be

My Lord with respect

your Lordships most Obt

very humble humble St

H Clinton.

Endorsed [p. 962.] Staten Island Augt 14 / Lt Genl Clinton / Rd Sepr 28th 1776 / Entd

[Fr. 963]

Royal George Transport at Sea
Lat. 42.
Longitude 60. West of London
July ye 3d 1776

My Lord,

Although I am at the greatest Uncertainty whether Commodore Hotham may have any opportunity of forwarding soon these few Lines to your Lordship, I think it my duty to take the Chance of being able to acquaint your Lordship, that the Hessian Transports are hitherto extreamly healthy. The Malaga Brig is the only Ship that has hitherto lost our Convoy, having on board 3 Captains 3 Lieutenants and 104 private, we have great reason to hope she is got into Halifax, as she was not seen in Distress when she left the fleet.

The Hessian Generals and their Officers not having provided themselves with fresh provisions for a Voyage of the Length we have unfortunately (from the many Calms and Westerly Winds we have hitherto met with) had, begin to feel a Scarcity they might have prevented. I have received a Report of a Duel having happen'd on board the Unanimity Transport in which the Count de Lippe, a Cousin to the Landgrave, was killed by a Lieutenant

of the same Regiment.

I have the honor to be,

My Lord,

Your Lordships obedient

and most humble Servant

Geo. Osborn Lt Col

& Muster Master Genl

Lord George Germain.

Endorsed [4.966] July 3d 1776 / Sr Geo. Osborn /

Rd 28th Sept. 1776 / Entd

[to Germain]

[fr. 967]

Milord,

Votre Excellence recevra sans doute de Son Excellence Monsieur le Lieutenant General Howe une description detaillée des importants avantages, que les Trouppes de Sa Majesté, après avoir debarqué sur Long-Island sans la moindre resistance ont remporté sur les rebelles, et me permettra donc de m'y raporter, et de remarquer seulement, que nous avons attaqué les Rebelles le 27e. du mois passé sur cette Isle, et battu de sorte, qu'outre les tués le Corps Hessois seulement dont quatre Regiments detachés pour la defense de Staten Island n'etoient pas meme presents a pris 450 prisonniers,

[fr. 968]

entre lesquels il y a deux Generaux, dont l'un se nomme Sulivan et l'autre Lord Sterling, et gagné deux Canons à 6 livres et un mortier-canon avec un Drapeau la perte au contraire de l'armee Royale etant extremement inconsiderable.

Les suites de cette victoire etoient, que les rebelles ont été forcé de quitter leurs redoutes et batteries considerables sur Long et Governor's Island qui servoient pour la pluspart à la Defense de New York, et de laisser à nous douze canons encloués des differentes sortes.

La conquette de ces retranchements, supposé une juste Defense auroit coûté la vie à beaucoup

des hommes. Mais à present il n'y a point du doute, que l'Armée de Sa Majesté occupera New York, où les Rebelles se sont retirés, dans peu de tems, et qu'elle remportera sur eux avec l'assistance de Dieu des avantages encore plus importants et considerables.

[fr. 969] Comme j'ose à esperer, que Sa Majesté ne regardera, qu'avec plaisir cet heureux/Success de ses armes:

je prens la permission, les Chasseurs Hes:=sois ayant fait des grands services dans cette action et croyant, qu'une augmentation de ces Trouppes de 800 hommes, seroit d'un très grand avantage pour le service de Sa Majesté dans ces Terreins coupés et remplis de bois de joindre ici la copie d'un me:=moire ~~passé~~ sur cette matiere addressé à S. E. Mr le General Howe avec Sa reponse, et de Vous prier très humblement de le presenter à Sa Majesté, et de vouloir bien le supporter par votre intercession puissante. Aussi j'ai depeché aujourd'hui sur ce point mon raport à Son Altesse Serenissime mon Souverain.

En meme tems je Vous prie de te:=moigner à Sa Majesté le plus soumis et profond veneration de ma part, et de me recommander

très humblement à Ses Graces Royales.

J'ai l'honneur d'etre

Milord,

de Votre Excellence

le très humble et très obeissant Serviteur

Heister

Dans le village Brockland, sur Long-
Island ce 3e. du 7bre 1776.

Endorsed [p 970] Lt Genl. Heister Long Island / Sepr. 3d. 1776 / Rx Octr. 10th London / (with two enclosures.) / Entd

[Heister]

[fr. 97ro]

Copie

Tres humble memoire

Comme Mr. le Colonel de Donop vient de me rapporter, qu'il a eu l'occasion de parler hier à V. E. sur l'engagement de quelques Com: :pagnies des Chasseurs en Hesse, pour servir en Amerique, et que V. E. a consenti, d'etablir outre les deux compagnies des Chasseurs, deja prises à service de S. M. encore 800 de plus et d'augmenter aussi ces deux compagnies jusqu'à 1000 hommes, sur le pied de celles déjà engagées, et comme je crois, qu'il sera d'un tres grand avantage, d'en mettre une Compagnie à Cheval, qui ameneroit de la Hesse Sa complette armature et ne faudroit etre pourvue ici que de chevaux, (sur quelles Troupes entre Sa Majesté le Roi et Son Altesse Serenissime mon Souverain le traité des subsides seroit alors à faire):

Je demande très humblement, Si V. E. voudra avoir la bonté d'accorder ces articles, et m'en envoyer l'approbation ecrite afin que je sois en etat de depecher par la chaloupe qui est/ sur le point de faire voiles, le necessaire à S. E. Mr. le Milord Lgeorge Lgermain aussi bien, qu'à Son Al: :tesse Serenissime Mgneur le Landgrave et son Envoyé à Londres.

Encore je prie très humblement, d'avoir la bonté de me marquer le jour du depart de la Chaloupe, pour pouvoir prendre les mesures neces-
:saires en egard des depeches, que j'ai encore à expedier.

Brockland ce 2e 7bre 1776.

à S.E. Monsieur le General Howe.

Endorsed [p. 974] Memorial / (1) / In Lieut. General Heister's of / 3d Sept. 1776.

[p. 975]

Copie d'une Lettre de S. E. le Lt. General Howe
du Quartier General de New-Town ce 2me Sept.r 1776

Monsieur

J'approuve extremement de l'addition de huit cent hommes au Corps des Chasseurs du Colonel Donop pour la Campagne prochaine, et je recommenderai très fortement dans mes depêches pour le Secretaire de l'Etat, et une telle augmentation et la Compagnie de Cavallerie, que Votre Excellence m'a proposé dans la memoire, que je viens d'avoir l'honneur de recevoir. J'espère d'etre en etat d'envoyer le Pacquet pour l'Angleterre l'après demain et j'ai l'honneur d'être avec tout le respect possible

Monsieur

Votre très humble Serviteur

W Howe

A S. E. le Lieut: Gen: de Heister.

Concordat cum originali

Endorsed [p. 978] Copy / Lt. Gl. Heisters Letter / to Genl. Howe / (2) In Lieut General Heisters of / 3d. Septr. 1776 / dr.

[fr. 979]

Royal George Transport
at Anchor off Staten Island
August 17th 1776

My Lord,

A circumstance has happen'd concerning the Subsistance and Musters of the Hessian Troops I think it necessary to trouble your Lordship with; General Heister claims the full Subsistance for the 12000 Hessians every Month, whether they are com: :pleat or no. He has informed me, that it has been always usual to have but one Cheque upon the Numbers of each Regiment on the first enter: :ing a Campaign, and that according to the Musters passed by Colonel Faucelt at Bremen Lehe, he in: :sists upon recieving Pay till the 1st of May 1777 General Heister has written home upon this Subject, both to the Minister of his Court at London, and to his own Court. Till he gets his Answer, his Desire is, to recieve so much upon Account for each Regiment, on the 15th of every Month.

I understand that the Langrave has intrusted General Heister to give the Private Soldiers pay Compleat, as received from Great Britain, but that the Officers will be paid partly here and partly at Hesse Cassel, with

very great Reductions in every Rank.

I have the honor to be,

Your Lordships

obedient, and most humble Servant

Geo: Osborn Lt. Col

& Muster Mr General.

Lord George Germaine

Endorsed [p. 962.] Royal George Transport, off / Staten Island 17th August 1776. / Sir George Osborn Bart. / Rd 14th Octo / Entd

[p. 953.]

Whitehall 18th Oct.r 1776.

Sir George Osborn Bar.t

Sir,

I have received your letter to me of the 17th August, and as the Subject of which it treats is of a nature that may require the Directions of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, I have transmitted it to their Lordships for their Consideration, but I must recommend to you, in all cases of this kind, or any other in which you may find a Difficulty, to apply for Instructions to the Commander in Chief. -

I am &c.a

Geo: Germain.

Endorsed [p. 956] Drat. to Sir George Osborn Bar.t / 18th October 1776. / Ent.d

[p. 987]

A Whitehall ce 18e: Octre: 1776.

M. Le Lieut. Genl. de Heister.

Monsieur

J'ai eu l'honneur de votre Lettre du 3me: Septre: par le Major Cuyler, qui en même tems m'a remis les Depêches dont il etoit chargés de la part du General Howe, dans lesquelles il me fait part d'une Victoire signalée remportée sur les Rebelles en Long Island le 29e. Août, par les Troupes de Sa Majesté qui sont à ses Ordres.—

Rien ne pouvoit être plus glorieux pour les Armes de Sa Majesté que cel Evenement; et la Valeur et l'Attachement que les Troupes de S.A.S. Le Landgrave de Hesse, à vos Ordres, ont demontrés ce Jour là, leur font le plus grand Honneur; et les Troupes Angloises [p. 988] qui en etoient Temoins, ne sauroient que s'en ressouvenir avec toute la Vénération qui leur est dûe

Le Temoignage honorable, que le Général Howe n'a pas manqué de rendre à l'Ardeur et à l'Intrepidité des Troupes Hessoises, a fait grand Plaisir au Roy; et je me trouve heureux en recevant les Ordres de Sa Majesté de Lui signifier son entière Approbation de la Conduite, tant des Officiers, que des Particuliers,

qui ont Composé le Corps sous vos Ordres à cette Occasion.

Quant à votre propre Conduite on ne peut
[f. 98] trop la louer, et vous pouvez être très persuadé que Le Roy mon Maitre en aura toute / la Sensibilité qu'elle merite.

J'ai, de plus, la Satisfaction de vous in: =former que Sa Majesté Convient de l'Augmen: =tation du Corps de Chasseurs Hessois que Vous avez proposée dans votre Memoire au General Howe, et que le dit General a trouvé bon d' adopter; et comme on ne perdra pas du tems à entamer une Negociation avec S. A. S. à ce Sujet, je me flatte que nous serons à même de vous les faire parvenir à tems pour ouvrir la Campagne le Printems qui vient.

Je suis &c.a

Lgo: Germain

Endorsed [p. 990.] Wrat to Lieut General / Heister. / a Whitehall ce 18 c. Oct.re 1776. / Entd.

[Pr. 99]

Camp in York Island Sept.r y.e 23.d 1776

My Lord

I have the honor of acquainting your Lordship that this being the first quiet Time we have had since the Arrival of the Hessians in America, I did not receive till Yesterday Orders from General Howe, to take a Muster and Inspection of the State and condition of the Regiments under the Command of General Heister, and this Packet being likely to sail tomorrow, your Lordship will excuse the imperfect Account I am at present able to communicate.

I visited this Morning the Brigade consisting of the Regiments of Losberg, Knyphausen, and Rall, their Arms and Accoutriments were in perfect good order, the totall of their effective Numbers were 1563, they had lost only twelve Men by Death since their Embarkation at Bremen Leche, they had 240 sick in the General and Regimental Hospitals, and 1332 under Arms. When I shall have the honor of having seen the Brigades of Sterne, Donop, and that now in Staten Island, I shall by a future Opportunity communicate the Account of them to your Lordship, which Letter I trust will likewise include the Muster of the second Division under Lt. Genl. Knyphausen the Arrival

[fr. 993] of which we look out for every Day.

It must give Your Lordship a pleasure to hear that in the whole of the Brigades of this first Division there has not been one single Instance of a Desertion or an Inclination to desert, Lt Genl Heister has assured me that whenever an Hessian Soldier will bring him an Instance of a Temptation offerd from the Rebells, that he will himself reward the Soldier equall to the Temptation he may withstand.

I have the honor to be

Your Lordships

obedient and most

humble Servant

Geo: Osborn Lt Col

& Muster Master General

P. S.

By the last Weeekly return the whole of the 1st Division of Hessians had had but 2 killed, 32 wounded, 22 dead, 691 sick, and were 6743 effective Men fit for Service.

G O.

Lord George Germaine

Endorsed [fr 994] Camp in York Island 23d Sept.r 1776.
Sir George Osborn Bart / R 2d Nov.r / Ent.d

[p. 995]

Whitehall, 5th Novr 1776

Captn Commdant Dalrymple

Sir,

His Majesty having thought fit to direct that the Corps under your Command should be stationd at Jamaica, I am commanded to signify to you His Majesty's pleasure that you do immediately proceed to that Island with the said Corps, in the Transports on board of which they are now embarked, under Convoy of His Majesty's Ship Glasgow now ready to sail from Spithead with the Trade for the West India Islands; and upon your arrival at Jamaica you will receive from His Majesty's Governor, Sir Basil Keith, the necessary orders respecting the Disembarkation & distribution of the said Corps.—

I am &c.a

Geo: Germain.

Endorsed [p. 995] Drat / To Captn Commdant Dalrymple/ 5th November 1776 / Entd

[4.999]

A List of Horse Transports, with the Numbers of Horses Embarked on board each Ship, at Portsmouth; the Number Disembarked at New-York; and the Numbers that Died on board each Ship during the Passage.

Ships Names	Horses Embkd	Dis: embkd	Died	Superintendants.—
De Vreede	50	35	15	Mr. Parker
Jacob & Anthony	48	31	17	Mr. Churchward
De Draper	58	45	13	Mr. Hooper
De Vriendschap	65	35	30	Mr. Allen
Ufrow Machtelyna	46	34	12	Mr. Bowden
Vrow & Cornelia	56	14	42	Mr. Wood
De Jonge William	58	45	13	Left here at Plymouth
De Eikenboom	58	34	24	Mr. Blaxton
De Vrygge Bloem	64	48	16	Mr. Wall
De Vereenigde Gunst	66	36	30	Mr. Norman
Juffrow Johanna	62	40	22	Mr. Hoy
Jonge Pieter	72	16	56	Mr. Brooking
Briton	26	16	10	
John	30	7	23	
Enterprize	28	17	11	
Hero	25	17	8	
Springfield	34	11	23	
Priscella	26	14	12	
Rebecca	26	15	13	
Hannah	26	15	11	
Maidstone	24	13	11	
	950	538	412	

Stephen Harris Agt.—

Endorsed [4.1002] List of Horse Transports / Rx 19th Decr from Lt Harris.

[p.1003]

Camp of the Guards
near East Chester
in the Province of N. York
Octr. ye 29th 1776 -

My Lord,

Enclosed I have the honor of sending your Lordship an exact State of the Musters of the first Division of the Hessian Troops, in which your Lordship will observe the few Diserters were before they sailed from Bremen Lehe; it is a very happy circumstance that the Attachment of the Hessian Soldier has been hitherto such, that they have not had yet a single Man deserted to the Enemy notwithstanding the many Temptations they have met with. In Staten Island Colonel Los:=bergh seized many hundred printed German Papers sent over with a design of dispersing them among the Brigade then under his Command, and contain:=ing an Offer of Lands from the Lieuten.t General [p.1004] to the / private Soldier, exactly copyed from his Ma:=jestys Proclamation of 1763 to the British Troops who had served in America. An Hessian Sentry having straggled Yesterday beyond our Outposts was taken up to Mr Washington, who released him immediatly with a Present, assuring him by a German Officer in the Rebel Service, that the Americans intended no

Hurt to the Hessian Troops. The Circumstance of Plunder is the only Thing I believe gives Trouble or Uneasiness to general Howe with respect to the foreign Troops, it is that which I much fear no publick Orders can ever reclaim, as the Hessian Troops even in their own Country could never be restrained from the Crime of Marauding more or less, and they were unfortunately led to believe [fr.1005.] before they left the Province of Hesse Cassel, that they were to come / to America to establish their private Fortunes, and hitherto they have certainly acted with that Principle.

The last Division of the Hessian Troops under the Command of Lt. Genl. Knyphausen arrived here but a few Days ago, they had been one and twenty Weeks embarked from Ritzebuttel to Sandy Hook, & have near six hundred sick, they lost fifty by Illness and one Lieut Colonel in their Passage. The Regiment of Waldeck has likewise eighty sick, and, although I have not yet been able, on account of my Duty in this active part of the Campaign with the Brigade of Guards, to make a Muster of this 2d Division of foreign Troops, I am sorry in general to be authorized to acquaint your Lordship, that they are in every [fr.1006.] respect far inferior to the first. / Lt. Genl Knyphausen

has brought out an ample Supply of Shoes, Stockings, Cloth both blue and white to repair the Cloathing of both Divisions. which will now all be in the best Condition.

I have the honor to be,

My Lord,

Your Lordships obedient

and most humble Servant

Geo: Osborn Lt Col

& Muster Mr. General

P.S:

In the Affair of the 28th upon White Plains, and in the Canonade of the Retreat of the Rebels Yesterday the Hessian Troops have fifty three Killed and Wounded chiefly in Lt General de Heisters & Col Losbergh's Brigade

G O.

Lord George Germaine.

Endorsed [p.1008] Camp of the Guards near / East Chester, in New York / 29th October 1776 / Sir George Osborn Bart / R 19th December / Entd

[fr. 1009]

Camp of the Guards in Fort Constitution,
New Jersey; Nov.r 25th 1776.

My Lord,

Not having yet had sufficient halting Days since the Letter I had the honor of writing to your Lordship upon the Arrival of the second Division of Hessians, to obtain the Leisure of taking a Review and Muster of the Brigades under Lieut General Knipthausen, I can only have the honor of sending your Lordship by this Opportunity, the Account of that particular Corps having lost in their Attack upon Fort Washington. 292 Men wounded, and 53 Killed. They had no Officer either Killed or wounded higher than the Rank of Captain: I make no doubt but your Lordships other Letters will give you the Account of the honor and Credit those two Brigades have acquired, and although they were (as I had the honor of mentioning in my last Letter) in Appearance far inferior to the first division, being chiefly Recruits, Draughts from Militia, and Garrison Regiments only, I believe I may venture to assure your Lordship that no Troops could have rendred more important Service to his Majesty.

I shall have the honor of transmitting the particular Musters of this Corps whenever

can possibly, from my present active Duty with the Brigade of Guards, have an Opportunity of taking them.

I have the honor to be

My Lord

Your Lordships obedient, and most

humble Servant

Geo: Osborn Lt. Col.

& Muster Mr General

Lord George Germaine.

Endorsed [p.1012] Fort Constitution, New / Jersey 25th Novr 1776. / Lt Geo: Osborn / Rx 30th Decr / Entd